

## $\mathcal{B}_{y}$ William Shakespeare

Edited by BARBARA A. MOWAT and PAUL WERSTINE

#### Folger Shakespeare Library

https://shakespeare.folger.edu/

#### **Contents**

From the Director of the Folger Shakespeare

Library

Front Textual Introduction
Matter

Synopsis

Characters in the Play

Prologue

Scene 1

Scene 2

ACT 1 Scene 3

Scene 4

	Scene 5	
ACT 2	Chorus Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 Scene 5 Scene 6	
ACT 3	Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 Scene 5	
ACT 4	Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 Scene 5	
ACT 5	Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3	

### From the Director of the Folger Shakespeare Library

It is hard to imagine a world without Shakespeare. Since their composition four hundred years ago, Shakespeare's plays and poems have traveled the globe, inviting those who see and read his works to make them their own.

Readers of the New Folger Editions are part of this ongoing process of "taking up Shakespeare," finding our own thoughts and feelings in language that strikes us as old or unusual and, for that very reason, new. We still struggle to keep up with a writer who could think a mile a minute, whose words paint pictures that shift like clouds. These

expertly edited texts are presented to the public as a resource for study, artistic adaptation, and enjoyment. By making the classic texts of the New Folger Editions available in electronic form as The Folger Shakespeare (formerly Folger Digital Texts), we place a trusted resource in the hands of anyone who wants them.

The New Folger Editions of Shakespeare's plays, which are the basis for the texts realized here in digital form, are special because of their origin. The Folger Shakespeare Library in Washington, DC, is the single greatest documentary source of Shakespeare's works. An unparalleled collection of early modern books, manuscripts, and artwork connected to Shakespeare, the Folger's holdings have been consulted extensively in the preparation of these texts. The Editions also reflect the expertise gained through the regular performance of Shakespeare's works in the Folger's Elizabethan Theatre.

I want to express my deep thanks to editors Barbara Mowat and Paul Werstine for creating these indispensable editions of Shakespeare's works, which incorporate the best of textual scholarship with a richness of commentary that is both inspired and engaging. Readers who want to know more about Shakespeare and his plays can follow the paths these distinguished scholars have tread by visiting the Folger either in-person or online, where a range of physical and digital resources exists to supplement the material in these texts. I commend to you these words, and hope that they inspire.

Michael Witmore Director, Folger Shakespeare Library

## Textual Introduction By Barbara Mowat and Paul Werstine

Until now, with the release of The Folger Shakespeare (formerly Folger Digital Texts), readers in search of a free online text of Shakespeare's plays had to be content primarily with using the Moby<sup>TM</sup> Text, which reproduces a late-nineteenth century version of the plays. What is the difference? Many ordinary readers assume that there is a single text for the plays: what Shakespeare wrote. But Shakespeare's plays were not published the way modern novels or plays are published today: as a single, authoritative text. In some cases, the plays have come down to us in multiple published versions, represented by various Quartos (Qq) and by the great collection put

together by his colleagues in 1623, called the First Folio (F). There are, for example, three very different versions of *Hamlet*, two of *King Lear*, *Henry V*, *Romeo and Juliet*, and others. Editors choose which version to use as their base text, and then amend that text with words, lines or speech prefixes from the other versions that, in their judgment, make for a better or more accurate text.

Other editorial decisions involve choices about whether an unfamiliar word could be understood in light of other writings of the period or whether it should be changed; decisions about words that made it into Shakespeare's text by accident through four hundred years of printings and misprinting; and even decisions based on cultural preference and taste. When the Moby<sup>TM</sup> Text was created, for example, it was deemed "improper" and "indecent" for Miranda to chastise Caliban for having attempted to rape her. (See *The Tempest*, 1.2: "Abhorred slave,/Which any print of goodness wilt not take,/Being capable of all ill! I pitied thee..."). All Shakespeare editors at the time took the speech away from her and gave it to her father, Prospero.

The editors of the Moby<sup>TM</sup> Shakespeare produced their text long before scholars fully understood the proper grounds on which to make the thousands of decisions that Shakespeare editors face. The Folger Library Shakespeare Editions, on which the Folger Shakespeare texts depend, make this editorial process as nearly transparent as is possible, in contrast to older texts, like the Moby<sup>TM</sup>, which hide editorial interventions. The reader of the Folger Shakespeare knows where the text has been altered because editorial interventions are signaled by square brackets (for example, from *Othello*: "[If she in chains of magic were not bound,]"), half-square brackets (for example, from *Henry V*: "With 「blood¬ and sword and fire to win your right,"), or angle brackets (for example, from *Hamlet*: "O farewell, honest ⟨soldier.⟩ Who hath relieved/you?"). At any point in the text, you can hover your cursor over a bracket for more information.

Because the Folger Shakespeare texts are edited in accord with twenty-first century knowledge about Shakespeare's texts, the Folger here provides them to readers, scholars, teachers, actors, directors, and students, free of charge, confident of their quality as texts of the plays and pleased to be able to make this contribution to the study and enjoyment of Shakespeare. The prologue of *Romeo and Juliet* calls the title characters "star-crossed lovers"—and the stars do seem to conspire against these young lovers.

Romeo is a Montague, and Juliet a Capulet. Their families are enmeshed in a feud, but the moment they meet—when Romeo and his friends attend a party at Juliet's house in disguise—the two fall in love and quickly decide that they want to be married.

A friar secretly marries them, hoping to end the feud. Romeo and his companions almost immediately encounter Juliet's cousin Tybalt, who challenges Romeo. When Romeo refuses to fight, Romeo's friend Mercutio accepts the challenge and is killed. Romeo then kills Tybalt and is banished. He spends that night with Juliet and then leaves for Mantua.

Juliet's father forces her into a marriage with Count Paris. To avoid this marriage, Juliet takes a potion, given her by the friar, that makes her appear dead. The friar will send Romeo word to be at her family tomb when she awakes. The plan goes awry, and Romeo learns instead that she is dead. In the tomb, Romeo kills himself. Juliet wakes, sees his body, and commits suicide. Their deaths appear finally to end the feud.

#### **Characters in the Play**

ROMEO
MONTAGUE, his father
LADY MONTAGUE, his mother
BENVOLIO, their kinsman
ABRAM, a Montague servingman
BALTHASAR, Romeo's servingman

JULIET
CAPULET, her father
LADY CAPULET, her mother
NURSE to Juliet
TYBALT, kinsman to the Capulets
PETRUCHIO, Tybalt's companion
Capulet's Cousin
SAMPSON
GREGORY servingmen

PETER

Other Servingmen

ESCALUS, Prince of Verona
PARIS, the Prince's kinsman and Juliet's suitor
MERCUTIO, the Prince's kinsman and Romeo's friend
Paris' Page

FRIAR LAWRENCE

FRIAR JOHN

APOTHECARY

Three or four Citizens

Three Musicians

Three Watchmen

**CHORUS** 

Attendants, Maskers, Torchbearers, a Boy with a drum, Gentlemen, Gentlewomen, Tybalt's Page, Servingmen.

#### THE PROLOGUE

#### 「Enter Thorus.

Two households, both alike in dignity FTLN 0001 (In fair Verona, where we lay our scene), FTLN 0002 From ancient grudge break to new mutiny, FTLN 0003 Where civil blood makes civil hands unclean. FTLN 0004 FTLN 0005 From forth the fatal loins of these two foes 5 A pair of star-crossed lovers take their life; FTLN 0006 Whose misadventured piteous overthrows FTLN 0007 FTLN 0008 Doth with their death bury their parents' strife. The fearful passage of their death-marked love FTLN 0009 FTLN 0010 And the continuance of their parents' rage, 10 Which, but their children's end, naught could remove, FTLN 0011 FTLN 0012 Is now the two hours' traffic of our stage; FTLN 0013 The which, if you with patient ears attend, What here shall miss, our toil shall strive to mend. FTLN 0014

٦

## $\lceil ACT 1 \rceil$

## 「Scene 1 ¬

Enter Sampson and Gregory, with swords and bucklers, of the house of Capulet.

Gregory, on my word we'll not carry coals.

SAMPSON

FTLN 0015

	GREGORY	
FTLN 0016	No, for then we should be colliers.	
	SAMPSON	
FTLN 0017	I mean, an we be in choler, we'll draw.	
	GREGORY	
FTLN 0018	Ay, while you live, draw your neck out of	
FTLN 0019	collar.	5
	SAMPSON	
FTLN 0020	I strike quickly, being moved.	
	GREGORY	
FTLN 0021	But thou art not quickly moved to strike.	
	SAMPSON	
FTLN 0022	A dog of the house of Montague moves me.	
	GREGORY	
FTLN 0023	To move is to stir, and to be valiant is to	
FTLN 0024	stand. Therefore if thou art moved thou runn'st	10
FTLN 0025	away.	
	SAMPSON	
FTLN 0026	A dog of that house shall move me to stand. I	
FTLN 0027	will take the wall of any man or maid of Montague's.	
	GREGORY	
FTLN 0028	That shows thee a weak slave, for the weakest	
FTLN 0029	goes to the wall.	15
	SAMPSON	
FTLN 0030	'Tis true, and therefore women, being the	
FTLN 0031	weaker vessels, are ever thrust to the wall. Therefore	

	e's men from the wall	and
thrust his maids to th	ne wall.	
rhe quarrel is between ou	ir masters and iis	
their men.	ir musicis and as	
SAMPSON		
Tis all one. I will show r	nyself a tyrant.	
	with the men, I will be	e civil
with the maids; I wil	I cut off their heads.	
	9	
11 <i>Rom.</i>	eo and Juliet	ACT 1. SC. 1
TO Rom	eo ana suitei	
GREGORY		
The heads of the maids?		
SAMPSON		
Ay, the heads of the maid	ls, or their maidenhead	s.
Take it in what sense	e thou wilt.	
GREGORY		
They must take it <sup>r</sup> in se	nse that feel it.	
SAMPSON		
Me they shall feel while l		
and tis known I am GREGORY	a pretty piece of flesh.	
Tis well thou art not fish	· if thou hadst thou	
	n. Draw thy tool. Here	comes
		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
of the house of Mon	•	
of the house of Mon	•	an.7
of the house of Mon	tagues.	an. ヿ
of the house of Mon  Enter \( \frac{\gamma}{Abram} \)	tagues. with another Servingm	<i>an</i> .٦
of the house of Mon  Enter 「Abram  SAMPSON  My naked weapon is out. thee.	tagues. with another Servingm	<i>an</i> .ヿ
of the house of Mon  Enter 「Abram  SAMPSON  My naked weapon is out. thee.  GREGORY	tagues.  with another Servingm  Quarrel, I will back	<i>an</i> . ٦
of the house of Mon  Enter 「Abram  SAMPSON  My naked weapon is out. thee.  GREGORY  How? Turn thy back and	tagues.  with another Servingm  Quarrel, I will back	<i>an</i> .٦
of the house of Mon  Enter 「Abram  SAMPSON  My naked weapon is out. thee.  GREGORY  How? Turn thy back and  SAMPSON	tagues.  with another Servingm  Quarrel, I will back	an.┐
of the house of Mon  Enter 「Abram  SAMPSON  My naked weapon is out. thee. GREGORY How? Turn thy back and SAMPSON  Fear me not.	tagues.  with another Servingm  Quarrel, I will back	an.┐
of the house of Mon  Enter 「Abram  SAMPSON  My naked weapon is out. thee.  GREGORY  How? Turn thy back and  SAMPSON	tagues.  with another Servingm  Quarrel, I will back	an. ٦

N 0053	Let us take the law of our sides; let them	
N 0054	begin.	40
1.0055	GREGORY Livill frown as Lines by and let them take it	
N 0055 N 0056	I will frown as I pass by, and let them take it as they list.	
0030	SAMPSON	
N 0057	Nay, as they dare. I will bite my thumb at	
N 0058	them, which is disgrace to them if they bear it.	
	The bites his thumb.	
	ABRAM	
N 0059	Do you bite your thumb at us, sir?	45
	SAMPSON	
N 0060	I do bite my thumb, sir.	
	ABRAM	
N 0061	Do you bite your thumb at us, sir?	
	SAMPSON, [aside to Gregory]	
N 0062	Is the law of our side if I	
N 0063	say "Ay"?	
	GREGORY, \[ \side to Sampson \]	50
V 0064	No. SAMPSON	50
N 0065	No, sir, I do not bite my thumb at you, sir,	
T 0066	but I bite my thumb, sir.	
1 0000	GREGORY	
0067	Do you quarrel, sir?	
	ABRAM	
1 0068	Quarrel, sir? No, sir.	
	SAMPSON	
N 0069	But if you do, sir, I am for you. I serve as	55
I 0070	good a man as you.	
	ABRAM	
0071	No better.	
	13 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 1	
	SAMPSON	
N 0072	Well, sir.	
	Enter Benvolio.	

I	GREGORY, \(\Gamma_{aside to Sampson}\)	
FTLN 0073	Say "better"; here comes	
FTLN 0074	one of my master's kinsmen.	60
	SAMPSON	
FTLN 0075	Yes, better, sir.	
	ABRAM	
FTLN 0076	You lie.	
	SAMPSON  Description of the second of the se	
FTLN 0077	Draw if you be men.—Gregory, remember	
FTLN 0078	thy washing blow.  They fight.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0079	Part, fools!	65
1121(00/)	Drawing his sword.	
FTLN 0080	Put up your swords. You know not what you do.	
	Enter Tybalt, \( \sqrt{drawing his sword.} \)	
	TWO AT T	
TTT N. 0001	TYBALT  What art they drawn are and these heartless him do?	
FTLN 0081	What, art thou drawn among these heartless hinds?	
FTLN 0082	Turn thee, Benvolio; look upon thy death.  BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0083	I do but keep the peace. Put up thy sword,	
FTLN 0084	Or manage it to part these men with me.	70
1121,000.	TYBALT	, 0
FTLN 0085	What, drawn and talk of peace? I hate the word	
FTLN 0086	As I hate hell, all Montagues, and thee.	
FTLN 0087	Have at thee, coward!	
	$\lceil They fight. \rceil$	
	Enter three or four Citizens with clubs or partisans.	
	(CITIZENS)	
FTLN 0088	Clubs, bills, and partisans! Strike! Beat them down!	
FTLN 0089	Down with the Capulets! Down with the Montagues!	75
	Down with the capacetor Down with the Montaguest	,,,
	Enter old Capulet in his gown, and his Wife.	
	CADIH ET	
ETI M 0000	CAPULET  What noise is this? Give me my long sword hal	
FTLN 0090	What noise is this? Give me my long sword, ho!  LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 0091	A crutch, a crutch! Why call you for a	
FTLN 0091 FTLN 0092	sword?	
	Enter old Montague and his Wife.	
	Ç ,	
I		I

	15	Romeo and Juliet	ACT 1. SC. 1	
	CAPULET			
FTLN 0093		l, I say. Old Montague is come		
FTLN 0094	<u> </u>	ishes his blade in spite of me.		80
112110074	MONTAGUE	isites in soluce in spice of me.		00
FTLN 0095		ain Capulet!—Hold me not; let me	gO	
1121,000	LADY MONTA	-	<i>5</i> °·	
FTLN 0096	Thou shal	t not stir one foot to seek a foe.		
		Enter Prince Escalus with his tra	in.	
	PRINCE			
FTLN 0097	Rebelliou	s subjects, enemies to peace,		
FTLN 0098		of this neighbor-stained steel—		
FTLN 0099		not hear?—What ho! You men, yo	ou beasts,	85
FTLN 0100	That quen	ach the fire of your pernicious rage	;	
FTLN 0101	With purp	ole fountains issuing from your vei	ns:	
FTLN 0102	On pain o	f torture, from those bloody hands		
FTLN 0103	Throw yo	ur mistempered weapons to the gre	ound,	
FTLN 0104	And hear	the sentence of your moved prince	2.	90
FTLN 0105	Three civi	il brawls bred of an airy word		
FTLN 0106	By thee, o	old Capulet, and Montague,		
FTLN 0107		ce disturbed the quiet of our streets	3	
FTLN 0108		e Verona's ancient citizens		
FTLN 0109		neir grave-beseeming ornaments		95
FTLN 0110		old partisans in hands as old,		
FTLN 0111		with peace, to part your cankered	hate.	
FTLN 0112	•	u disturb our streets again,		
FTLN 0113		s shall pay the forfeit of the peace.		
FTLN 0114		me all the rest depart away.		100
FTLN 0115	_	ulet, shall go along with me,		
FTLN 0116		ntague, come you this afternoon		
FTLN 0117		our farther pleasure in this case,	1	
FTLN 0118		ee-town, our common judgment-pl		107
FTLN 0119	Once mor	e, on pain of death, all men depart		105
		「All but Montague, La	•	
		and h	Benvolio exit.	

1	$\overline{}$

ACT 1. SC. 1

	MONTAGUE, 「to Benvolio ¬	
FTLN 0120	Who set this ancient quarrel new abroach?	
FTLN 0121	Speak, nephew, were you by when it began?	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0122	Here were the servants of your adversary,	
FTLN 0123	And yours, close fighting ere I did approach.	
FTLN 0124	I drew to part them. In the instant came	110
FTLN 0125	The fiery Tybalt with his sword prepared,	
FTLN 0126	Which, as he breathed defiance to my ears,	
FTLN 0127	He swung about his head and cut the winds,	
FTLN 0128	Who, nothing hurt withal, hissed him in scorn.	
FTLN 0129	While we were interchanging thrusts and blows	115
FTLN 0130	Came more and more and fought on part and part,	
FTLN 0131	Till the Prince came, who parted either part.	
	LADY MONTAGUE	
FTLN 0132	O, where is Romeo? Saw you him today?	
FTLN 0133	Right glad I am he was not at this fray.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0134	Madam, an hour before the worshiped sun	120
FTLN 0135	Peered forth the golden window of the east,	
FTLN 0136	A troubled mind <sup>r</sup> drove me to walk abroad,	
FTLN 0137	Where underneath the grove of sycamore	
FTLN 0138	That westward rooteth from this city side,	
FTLN 0139	So early walking did I see your son.	125
FTLN 0140	Towards him I made, but he was 'ware of me	
FTLN 0141	And stole into the covert of the wood.	
FTLN 0142	I, measuring his affections by my own	
FTLN 0143	(Which then most sought where most might not be	
FTLN 0144	found,	130
FTLN 0145	Being one too many by my weary self),	
FTLN 0146	Pursued my humor, not pursuing his,	
FTLN 0147	And gladly shunned who gladly fled from me.	
	MONTAGUE	
FTLN 0148	Many a morning hath he there been seen,	
FTLN 0149	With tears augmenting the fresh morning's dew,	135
FTLN 0150	Adding to clouds more clouds with his deep sighs.	

FTLN 0151	But all so soon as the all-cheering sun	
FTLN 0152	Should in the farthest east begin to draw	
FTLN 0153	The shady curtains from Aurora's bed,	
FTLN 0154	Away from light steals home my heavy son	140
FTLN 0155	And private in his chamber pens himself,	1.0
FTLN 0156	Shuts up his windows, locks fair daylight out,	
FTLN 0157	And makes himself an artificial night.	
FTLN 0158	Black and portentous must this humor prove,	
FTLN 0159	Unless good counsel may the cause remove.	145
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0160	My noble uncle, do you know the cause?	
	MONTAGUE	
FTLN 0161	I neither know it nor can learn of him.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0162	Have you importuned him by any means?	
	MONTAGUE	
FTLN 0163	Both by myself and many other friends.	
FTLN 0164	But he, 'his' own affections' counselor,	150
FTLN 0165	Is to himself—I will not say how true,	
FTLN 0166	But to himself so secret and so close,	
FTLN 0167	So far from sounding and discovery,	
FTLN 0168	As is the bud bit with an envious worm	
FTLN 0169	Ere he can spread his sweet leaves to the air	155
FTLN 0170	Or dedicate his beauty to the same.	
FTLN 0171	Could we but learn from whence his sorrows grow,	
FTLN 0172	We would as willingly give cure as know.	
	Enter Romeo.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0173	See where he comes. So please you, step aside.	
FTLN 0174	I'll know his grievance or be much denied.	160
	MONTAGUE	
FTLN 0175	I would thou wert so happy by thy stay	
FTLN 0176	To hear true shrift.—Come, madam, let's away.	
	「Montague and Lady Montague」 exit.	

21			

ACT 1. SC. 1

	Romeo and Juliet	
BENVOLIO		
Good morro	ow, cousin.	
ROMEO		
	Is the day so young?	
BENVOLIO		
But new str	ruck nine.	
ROMEO		
	Ay me, sad hours seem long.	
Was that m	y father that went hence so fast?	,
BENVOLIO		
It was. Wha	at sadness lengthens Romeo's ho	ours?
ROMEO		
•	that which, having, makes them	short.
BENVOLIO		
In love?		
ROMEO		
Out—		
BENVOLIO		
Of love?		
ROMEO Out of hor f	favor where I am in love.	
BENVOLIO	avoi where I am in love.	
	ve, so gentle in his view,	
	so tyrannous and rough in proof!	
ROMEO	o tyrumous and rough in proof.	
	ve, whose view is muffled still,	
	nout eyes see pathways to his wi	11!
	I we dine?—O me! What fray w	
	not, for I have heard it all.	
	h to do with hate, but more with	love.
Why then, (	O brawling love, O loving hate,	
O anything	of nothing first [create!]	
O heavy lig	thtness, serious vanity,	
Misshapen	chaos of \[ well-seeming \] forms,	
Feather of 1	ead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick	k health,
Still-waking	g sleep that is not what it is!	
This love fe	eel I, that feel no love in this.	
Dost thou n	ot laugh?	
BENVOLIO		
N	No, coz, I rather weep.	
ROMEO		
Q 11 .	, at what?	

23	Romeo	and Juliet
	11000	

ACT 1. SC. 1 et

	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0205	At thy good heart's oppression.	
1111 0203	ROMEO	
FTLN 0206	Why, such is love's transgression.	
FTLN 0207	Griefs of mine own lie heavy in my breast,	
FTLN 0208	Which thou wilt propagate to have it pressed	
FTLN 0209	With more of thine. This love that thou hast shown	195
FTLN 0210	Doth add more grief to too much of mine own.	173
FTLN 0211	Love is a smoke made with the fume of sighs;	
FTLN 0212	Being purged, a fire sparkling in lovers' eyes;	
FTLN 0213	Being vexed, a sea nourished with loving tears.	
FTLN 0214	What is it else? A madness most discreet,	200
FTLN 0215	A choking gall, and a preserving sweet.	200
FTLN 0216	Farewell, my coz.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0217	Soft, I will go along.	
FTLN 0218	An if you leave me so, you do me wrong.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0219	Tut, I have lost myself. I am not here.	205
FTLN 0220	This is not Romeo. He's some other where.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0221	Tell me in sadness, who is that you love?	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0222	What, shall I groan and tell thee?	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0223	Groan? Why, no. But sadly tell me who.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0224	A sick man in sadness makes his will—	210
FTLN 0225	A word ill urged to one that is so ill.	
FTLN 0226	In sadness, cousin, I do love a woman.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0227	I aimed so near when I supposed you loved.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0228	A right good markman! And she's fair I love.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0229	A right fair mark, fair coz, is soonest hit.	215
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0230	Well in that hit you miss. She'll not be hit	
	With Charity and Charles I Disart and	

With Cupid's arrow. She hath Dian's wit,

FTLN 0232	And, in strong proof of chastity well armed,	
	25 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 1	
FTLN 0233	From love's weak childish bow she lives uncharmed.	
FTLN 0234	She will not stay the siege of loving terms,	220
FTLN 0235	Nor bide th' encounter of assailing eyes,	
FTLN 0236	Nor ope her lap to saint-seducing gold.	
FTLN 0237	O, she is rich in beauty, only poor	
FTLN 0238	That, when she dies, with beauty dies her store.	
	BENVOLIO	225
FTLN 0239	Then she hath sworn that she will still live chaste?  ROMEO	225
FTLN 0240	She hath, and in that sparing <sup>r</sup> makes huge waste;	
FTLN 0241	For beauty, starved with her severity,	
FTLN 0242	Cuts beauty off from all posterity.	
FTLN 0243	She is too fair, too wise, wisely too fair,	
FTLN 0244	To merit bliss by making me despair.	230
FTLN 0245	She hath forsworn to love, and in that vow	
FTLN 0246	Do I live dead, that live to tell it now.	
FTLN 0247	BENVOLIO  Be ruled by me. Forget to think of her.	
F1LN 0247	ROMEO	
FTLN 0248	O, teach me how I should forget to think!	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0249	By giving liberty unto thine eyes.	235
FTLN 0250	Examine other beauties.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0251	'Tis the way	
FTLN 0252	To call hers, exquisite, in question more.  These happy masks that kiss fair ladies' brows,	
FTLN 0253 FTLN 0254	Being black, puts us in mind they hide the fair.	240
FTLN 0255	He that is strucken blind cannot forget	240
FTLN 0256	The precious treasure of his eyesight lost.	
FTLN 0257	Show me a mistress that is passing fair;	
FTLN 0258	What doth her beauty serve but as a note	
FTLN 0259	Where I may read who passed that passing fair?	245
FTLN 0260	Farewell. Thou canst not teach me to forget.	
FTLN 0261	BENVOLIO  I'll pay that doctrine or else die in debt.	
11211 0201	I if pay that door in one of the in door.	

27

CAPULET

## Romeo and Juliet

ACT 1. SC. 2

# Scene 27 Enter Capulet, County Paris, and Servingman.

FTLN 0262	But Montague is bound as well as I,	
FTLN 0263	In penalty alike, and 'tis not hard, I think,	
FTLN 0264	For men so old as we to keep the peace.	
	PARIS	
FTLN 0265	Of honorable reckoning are you both,	
FTLN 0266	And pity 'tis you lived at odds so long.	5
FTLN 0267	But now, my lord, what say you to my suit?	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0268	But saying o'er what I have said before.	
FTLN 0269	My child is yet a stranger in the world.	
FTLN 0270	She hath not seen the change of fourteen years.	
FTLN 0271	Let two more summers wither in their pride	10
FTLN 0272	Ere we may think her ripe to be a bride.	
	PARIS	
FTLN 0273	Younger than she are happy mothers made.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0274	And too soon marred are those so early made.	
FTLN 0275	Earth hath swallowed all my hopes but she;	
FTLN 0276	She's the hopeful lady of my earth.	15
FTLN 0277	But woo her, gentle Paris, get her heart;	
FTLN 0278	My will to her consent is but a part.	
FTLN 0279	And, she agreed, within her scope of choice	
FTLN 0280	Lies my consent and fair according voice.	
FTLN 0281	This night I hold an old accustomed feast,	20
FTLN 0282	Whereto I have invited many a guest	
FTLN 0283	Such as I love; and you among the store,	
FTLN 0284	One more, most welcome, makes my number more.	
FTLN 0285	At my poor house look to behold this night	

TLN 0286 TLN 0287 TLN 0288 TLN 0289	Earth-treading stars that make dark heaven light. Such comfort as do lusty young men feel When well-appareled April on the heel Of limping winter treads, even such delight	25
	29 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 1. SC. 2
TLN 0290	Among fresh fennel buds shall you this night	
TLN 0291	Inherit at my house. Hear all, all see,	30
TLN 0292	And like her most whose merit most shall be;	
TLN 0293 TLN 0294	Which, on more view of many, mine, being one, May stand in number, though in reck'ning none.	
LN 0294 LN 0295	Come go with me.	
211 0270	To Servingman, giving hin	n a list. \
LN 0296	Go, sirrah, trudge about	35
LN 0297	Through fair Verona, find those persons out	
LN 0298	Whose names are written there, and to them say	
'LN 0299	My house and welcome on their pleasure stay.	_
	<sup>「</sup> Capulet and Pa	ris exit.
V N 0200	SERVINGMAN	
TLN 0300	Find them out whose names are written here! It is written that the shoemaker should	40
TLN 0301 TLN 0302	meddle with his yard and the tailor with his last,	
LN 0302	fisher with his pencil and the painter with his ne	
LN 0304	But I am sent to find those persons whose names	
LN 0305	are here writ, and can never find what names the	
LN 0306	writing person hath here writ. I must to the learn	
LN 0307	In good time!	
	Enter Benvolio and Romeo.	
	BENVOLIO, Tto Romeo	
LN 0308	Tut, man, one fire burns out another's burning;	
LN 0309	One pain is lessened by another's anguish.	
LN 0310	Turn giddy, and be helped by backward turning.	
LN 0311	One desperate grief cures with another's languish.	50
LN 0312	Take thou some new infection to thy eye,	
LN 0313	And the rank poison of the old will die.	
LN 0314	ROMEO  Your plantain leaf is excellent for that.	

FTLN 0315  FTLN 0316  FTLN 0317  FTLN 0318	For what, I pray thee?  ROMEO  For your broken shin.  BENVOLIO  Why Romeo, art thou mad?  ROMEO  Not mad, but bound more than a madman is,	55
	31 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 2	
FTLN 0319 FTLN 0320	Shut up in prison, kept without my food, Whipped and tormented, and—good e'en, good	
FTLN 0321	fellow. SERVINGMAN	60
FTLN 0322 FTLN 0323	God gi' good e'en. I pray, sir, can you read?  ROMEO	
FTLN 0324	Ay, mine own fortune in my misery. SERVINGMAN	
FTLN 0325 FTLN 0326	Perhaps you have learned it without book. But I pray, can you read anything you see?  ROMEO	65
FTLN 0327	Ay, if I know the letters and the language. SERVINGMAN	
FTLN 0328	You say honestly. Rest you merry. ROMEO	
FTLN 0329	Stay, fellow. I can read.  (He reads the letter.)	
FTLN 0330	Signior Martino and his wife and daughters,	
FTLN 0331	County Anselme and his beauteous sisters,	70
FTLN 0332	The lady widow of Vitruvio,	
FTLN 0333	Signior Placentio and his lovely nieces,  Mercutio and his brother Valentine	
FTLN 0334 FTLN 0335	Mercutio and his brother Valentine, Mine Uncle Capulet, his wife and daughters,	
FTLN 0336	My fair niece Rosaline and Livia,	75
FTLN 0337	Signior Valentio and his cousin Tybalt,	13
FTLN 0338	Lucio and the lively Helena.	
FTLN 0339	A fair assembly. Whither should they come?	
	SERVINGMAN	
FTLN 0340		

Up		
	MEO	
	nither? To supper?	80
	VINGMAN our house.	
	MEO	
	nose house?	
	VINGMAN	
	master's.	
•	MEO	
	Indeed I should have asked thee that before.	
SER	VINGMAN	
No	w I'll tell you without asking. My	85
	master is the great rich Capulet, and, if you be not	
	of the house of Montagues, I pray come and crush a	
	cup of wine. Rest you merry.	
	「He exits. ¬	
	NVOLIO At this same ancient feast of Capulet's	
,		
33	3 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 3	
		00
-	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves,	90
	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona.	90
	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye	90
	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona.	90
	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admired beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show,	90
ROI	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admired beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow.	90
ROI	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow.	
ROD	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow. MEO When the devout religion of mine eye Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fire; And these who, often drowned, could never die,	
ROI	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow. MEO When the devout religion of mine eye Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fire; And these who, often drowned, could never die, Transparent heretics, be burnt for liars.	
ROD	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow. MEO When the devout religion of mine eye Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fire; And these who, often drowned, could never die, Transparent heretics, be burnt for liars. One fairer than my love? The all-seeing sun	95
ROD	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow. MEO When the devout religion of mine eye Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fire; And these who, often drowned, could never die, Transparent heretics, be burnt for liars. One fairer than my love? The all-seeing sun Ne'er saw her match since first the world begun.	
ROI	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow. MEO When the devout religion of mine eye Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fire; And these who, often drowned, could never die, Transparent heretics, be burnt for liars. One fairer than my love? The all-seeing sun Ne'er saw her match since first the world begun. NVOLIO	95
ROI	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow. MEO When the devout religion of mine eye Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fire; And these who, often drowned, could never die, Transparent heretics, be burnt for liars. One fairer than my love? The all-seeing sun Ne'er saw her match since first the world begun. NVOLIO Tut, you saw her fair, none else being by,	95
ROI	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow. MEO When the devout religion of mine eye Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fire; And these who, often drowned, could never die, Transparent heretics, be burnt for liars. One fairer than my love? The all-seeing sun Ne'er saw her match since first the world begun. NVOLIO Tut, you saw her fair, none else being by, Herself poised with herself in either eye;	95
ROI	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow. MEO When the devout religion of mine eye Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fire; And these who, often drowned, could never die, Transparent heretics, be burnt for liars. One fairer than my love? The all-seeing sun Ne'er saw her match since first the world begun. NOLIO Tut, you saw her fair, none else being by, Herself poised with herself in either eye; But in that crystal scales let there be weighed	95
ROD	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow. MEO When the devout religion of mine eye Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fire; And these who, often drowned, could never die, Transparent heretics, be burnt for liars. One fairer than my love? The all-seeing sun Ne'er saw her match since first the world begun. NVOLIO Tut, you saw her fair, none else being by, Herself poised with herself in either eye;	95

	And she shall scant show well that now seems best.	
368	I'll go along, no such sight to be shown,	
369	But to rejoice in splendor of mine own.	
	$\lceil They\ exit. \rceil$	
	「Scene 37	
	Enter 「Lady Capulet and Nurse.	
	LADY CAPULET	
370	Nurse, where's my daughter? Call her forth to me.	
371	Nurse  Now by my maidenheed at twelve year old	
371	Now, by my maidenhead at twelve year old, I bade her come.—What, lamb! What, ladybird!	
373	God forbid. Where's this girl? What, Juliet!	
	Enter Juliet.	
	35 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 3	
	35 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 3	
	JULIET Komeo una suttet	
374	JULIET How now, who calls?	5
	JULIET How now, who calls? NURSE	5
3374	JULIET How now, who calls?	5
	JULIET How now, who calls? NURSE Your mother.	5
375	JULIET How now, who calls? NURSE Your mother. JULIET	5
375	JULIET How now, who calls? NURSE Your mother. JULIET Madam, I am here. What is your will? LADY CAPULET This is the matter.—Nurse, give leave awhile.	5
375 376	JULIET How now, who calls? NURSE Your mother. JULIET Madam, I am here. What is your will? LADY CAPULET This is the matter.—Nurse, give leave awhile. We must talk in secret.—Nurse, come back again.	
375 376 377 378 379	JULIET How now, who calls? NURSE Your mother. JULIET Madam, I am here. What is your will? LADY CAPULET This is the matter.—Nurse, give leave awhile. We must talk in secret.—Nurse, come back again. I have remembered me, thou 's hear our counsel.	5
375 376 377 378	JULIET How now, who calls? NURSE Your mother. JULIET Madam, I am here. What is your will? LADY CAPULET This is the matter.—Nurse, give leave awhile. We must talk in secret.—Nurse, come back again. I have remembered me, thou 's hear our counsel. Thou knowest my daughter's of a pretty age.	
3375 3376 3377 3378 3379	JULIET How now, who calls? NURSE Your mother. JULIET Madam, I am here. What is your will? LADY CAPULET This is the matter.—Nurse, give leave awhile. We must talk in secret.—Nurse, come back again. I have remembered me, thou 's hear our counsel. Thou knowest my daughter's of a pretty age. NURSE	
375 376 377 378 379	JULIET How now, who calls? NURSE Your mother. JULIET Madam, I am here. What is your will? LADY CAPULET This is the matter.—Nurse, give leave awhile. We must talk in secret.—Nurse, come back again. I have remembered me, thou 's hear our counsel. Thou knowest my daughter's of a pretty age. NURSE Faith, I can tell her age unto 「an hour.	
3375 3376 3377 3378 3379 3880	JULIET How now, who calls? NURSE Your mother. JULIET Madam, I am here. What is your will? LADY CAPULET This is the matter.—Nurse, give leave awhile. We must talk in secret.—Nurse, come back again. I have remembered me, thou 's hear our counsel. Thou knowest my daughter's of a pretty age. NURSE Faith, I can tell her age unto 「an hour. LADY CAPULET	
3375 3376 3377 3378 3379	JULIET How now, who calls? NURSE Your mother. JULIET Madam, I am here. What is your will? LADY CAPULET This is the matter.—Nurse, give leave awhile. We must talk in secret.—Nurse, come back again. I have remembered me, thou 's hear our counsel. Thou knowest my daughter's of a pretty age. NURSE Faith, I can tell her age unto 「an hour. LADY CAPULET She's not fourteen.	
3375 3376 3377 3378 3379 3880	JULIET How now, who calls? NURSE Your mother. JULIET Madam, I am here. What is your will? LADY CAPULET This is the matter.—Nurse, give leave awhile. We must talk in secret.—Nurse, come back again. I have remembered me, thou 's hear our counsel. Thou knowest my daughter's of a pretty age. NURSE Faith, I can tell her age unto 「an hour. LADY CAPULET	

•		
FTLN 0384	be it spoken, I have but four) she's not fourteen.	15
FTLN 0385	How long is it now to Lammastide?	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 0386	A fortnight and odd days.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 0387	Even or odd, of all days in the year,	
FTLN 0388	Come Lammas Eve at night shall she be fourteen.	
FTLN 0389	Susan and she (God rest all Christian souls!)	20
FTLN 0390	Were of an age. Well, Susan is with God;	
FTLN 0391	She was too good for me. But, as I said,	
FTLN 0392	On Lammas Eve at night shall she be fourteen.	
FTLN 0393	That shall she. Marry, I remember it well.	
FTLN 0394	'Tis since the earthquake now eleven years,	25
FTLN 0395	And she was weaned (I never shall forget it)	
FTLN 0396	Of all the days of the year, upon that day.	
FTLN 0397	For I had then laid wormwood to my dug,	
FTLN 0398	Sitting in the sun under the dovehouse wall.	
FTLN 0399	My lord and you were then at Mantua.	30
FTLN 0400	Nay, I do bear a brain. But, as I said,	
FTLN 0401	When it did taste the wormwood on the nipple	
FTLN 0402	Of my dug and felt it bitter, pretty fool,	
FTLN 0403	To see it tetchy and fall out with the dug.	
FTLN 0404	"Shake," quoth the dovehouse. 'Twas no need, I	35
FTLN 0405	trow,	
	37 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 3	
FTLN 0406	To bid me trudge.	
FTLN 0407	And since that time it is eleven years.	
FTLN 0408	For then she could stand high-lone. Nay, by th'	
FTLN 0409	rood,	40
FTLN 0410	She could have run and waddled all about,	10
FTLN 0411	For even the day before, she broke her brow,	
FTLN 0412	And then my husband (God be with his soul,	
FTLN 0413	He was a merry man) took up the child.	
FTLN 0414	"Yea," quoth he, "Dost thou fall upon thy face?	45
FTLN 0414	Thou wilt fall backward when thou hast more wit,	73
FTLN 0415	Wilt thou not, Jule?" And, by my holidam,	
FTLN 0417	The pretty wretch left crying and said "Ay."	
FTLN 0417	To see now how a jest shall come about!	
1.1TM 0419	To see now now a jest shall come about:	

I warrant	t, an I should live a thousand years,		50
	hould forget it. "Wilt thou not, Jule?"		
quoth l	_		
And, pre	tty fool, it stinted and said "Ay."		
LADY CAPUI			
•	of this. I pray thee, hold thy peace.		
NURSE			
	dam, yet I cannot choose but laugh		55
	it should leave crying and say "Ay."		
•	I warrant, it had upon its brow as big as a young cock'rel's stone,		
	us knock, and it cried bitterly.		
_	uoth my husband. "Fall'st upon thy face?		60
_	It fall backward when thou comest to age,		00
	u not, Jule?" It stinted and said "Ay."		
JULIET	,		
And stin	t thou, too, I pray thee, nurse, say I.		
NURSE			
Peace. I l	have done. God mark thee to his grace,		
Thou wa	st the prettiest babe that e'er I nursed.		65
	-		
	tht live to see thee married once, y wish.		
An I mig			
An I mig	y wish.	CT 1. SC. 3	
An I mig I have m	y wish.  Romeo and Juliet	CT 1. SC. 3	
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUI	y wish.  Romeo and Juliet	CT 1. SC. 3	
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUI Marry, th I came to	Romeo and Juliet  ACLET  That "marry" is the very theme  To talk of.—Tell me, daughter Juliet,	CT 1. SC. 3	
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUL Marry, th I came to How star	Romeo and Juliet  LET hat "marry" is the very theme	CT 1. SC. 3	70
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUL Marry, th I came to How star JULIET	Romeo and Juliet  LET  nat "marry" is the very theme talk of.—Tell me, daughter Juliet, nds your 「disposition」 to be married?	CT 1. SC. 3	70
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUL Marry, th I came to How star JULIET It is an	Romeo and Juliet  ACLET  That "marry" is the very theme  To talk of.—Tell me, daughter Juliet,	CT 1. SC. 3	70
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUL Marry, th I came to How star JULIET It is an  NURSE	Romeo and Juliet  LET  nat "marry" is the very theme o talk of.—Tell me, daughter Juliet, nds your 「disposition」 to be married?  honor that I dream not of.	CT 1. SC. 3	70
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUL Marry, th I came to How star JULIET It is an I NURSE An I hone	Romeo and Juliet  LET  nat "marry" is the very theme o talk of.—Tell me, daughter Juliet, nds your 「disposition」 to be married?  honor that I dream not of.  or? Were not I thine only nurse,	CT 1. SC. 3	70
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUL Marry, th I came to How stan JULIET It is an I NURSE An I hone I would s	Romeo and Juliet  LET  nat "marry" is the very theme o talk of.—Tell me, daughter Juliet, nds your 「disposition」 to be married?  honor that I dream not of.	CT 1. SC. 3	70
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUL Marry, th I came to How star JULIET It is an N NURSE An hone I would steat.	Romeo and Juliet  LET  nat "marry" is the very theme o talk of.—Tell me, daughter Juliet, nds your 「disposition」 to be married?  Thonor that I dream not of.  or? Were not I thine only nurse, say thou hadst sucked wisdom from thy	CT 1. SC. 3	70
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUL Marry, th I came to How stan JULIET It is an  NURSE An  Nurse I would steat. LADY CAPUL	Romeo and Juliet  LET  nat "marry" is the very theme o talk of.—Tell me, daughter Juliet, nds your 「disposition」 to be married?  Thonor that I dream not of.  or? Were not I thine only nurse, say thou hadst sucked wisdom from thy	CT 1. SC. 3	
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUI Marry, th I came to How star JULIET It is an N NURSE An hone I would s teat. LADY CAPUI Well, thi	Romeo and Juliet  LET nat "marry" is the very theme o talk of.—Tell me, daughter Juliet, nds your 「disposition」 to be married?  Thonor that I dream not of.  or? Were not I thine only nurse, say thou hadst sucked wisdom from thy  LET nk of marriage now. Younger than you	CT 1. SC. 3	70
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUL Marry, th I came to How stan JULIET It is an 「 NURSE An 「hone I would steat. LADY CAPUL Well, thi Here in V	Romeo and Juliet  LET nat "marry" is the very theme o talk of.—Tell me, daughter Juliet, nds your 「disposition」 to be married?  Thonor that I dream not of.  or? Were not I thine only nurse, say thou hadst sucked wisdom from thy  LET nk of marriage now. Younger than you Verona, ladies of esteem,	CT 1. SC. 3	
An I mig I have m  39  LADY CAPUI Marry, th I came to How star JULIET It is an I NURSE An I hone I would s teat. LADY CAPUI Well, thi Here in V Are made	Romeo and Juliet  LET nat "marry" is the very theme o talk of.—Tell me, daughter Juliet, nds your 「disposition」 to be married?  Thonor that I dream not of.  or? Were not I thine only nurse, say thou hadst sucked wisdom from thy  LET nk of marriage now. Younger than you	CT 1. SC. 3	

TLN 0448	That you are now a maid. Thus, then, in brief.	
TLN 0448	That you are now a maid. Thus, then, in brief: The valiant Paris seeks you for his love.	80
LN 0449	NURSE	80
N 0450	A man, young lady—lady, such a man	
451	As all the world—why, he's a man of wax.	
	LADY CAPULET	
2	Verona's summer hath not such a flower.	
	NURSE	
3	Nay, he's a flower, in faith, a very flower.	
	LADY CAPULET	
	What say you? Can you love the gentleman?	85
ı	This night you shall behold him at our feast.	96
	Read o'er the volume of young Paris' face,	
	And find delight writ there with beauty's pen.	
	Examine every married lineament	
	And see how one another lends content,	90
	And what obscured in this fair volume lies	
	Find written in the margent of his eyes.	
	This precious book of love, this unbound lover,	
	To beautify him only lacks a cover.	
	The fish lives in the sea, and 'tis much pride	95
	41 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 4	
5	For fair without the fair within to hide.	•
	That book in many's eyes doth share the glory That in gold clasps locks in the golden story.	
	So shall you share all that he doth possess	
	By having him, making yourself no less.	100
	NURSE	100
	No less? Nay, bigger. Women grow by men.	
	LADY CAPULET	
	Speak briefly. Can you like of Paris' love?	
	JULIET	
	I'll look to like, if looking liking move.	
	But no more deep will I endart mine eye	
ı		
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	105
	Than your consent gives strength to make fit fly.	105

	CEDVINGMAN	
0475	SERVINGMAN  Madam, the guests are come, supper	
0476	served up, you called, my young lady asked for, the	
)477	Nurse cursed in the pantry, and everything in	
0478	extremity. I must hence to wait. I beseech you,	
)479	follow straight.	110
	LADY CAPULET	
0480	We follow thee.	
	「Servingman exits. ¬	
0481	Juliet, the County stays.	
	NURSE	
0482	Go, girl, seek happy nights to happy days.	
	They exit.	
0483	Scene 47  Enter Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, with five or six other Maskers, Torchbearers, \( \text{T} \) and a Boy with a drum. \( \text{T} \)  ROMEO  What shall this areash he are to for our evenes?	
J403	What, shall this speech be spoke for our excuse?	
)484	Or shall we on without apology?	
0484	Or shall we on without apology? BENVOLIO	
	Or shall we on without apology?	
0484	Or shall we on without apology? BENVOLIO	
0484	Or shall we on without apology?  BENVOLIO  The date is out of such prolixity.  43	
0484	Or shall we on without apology?  BENVOLIO  The date is out of such prolixity.  43	5
0484	Or shall we on without apology?  BENVOLIO  The date is out of such prolixity.  ACT 1. SC. 4  We'll have no Cupid hoodwinked with a scarf, Bearing a Tartar's painted bow of lath, Scaring the ladies like a crowkeeper,	5
0484 0485 0486 0487	Or shall we on without apology?  BENVOLIO  The date is out of such prolixity.  ACT 1. SC. 4  We'll have no Cupid hoodwinked with a scarf, Bearing a Tartar's painted bow of lath, Scaring the ladies like a crowkeeper,  Nor no without-book prologue, faintly spoke	5
0484 0485 0485 0486 0487 0488	Or shall we on without apology?  BENVOLIO  The date is out of such prolixity.  ACT 1. SC. 4  We'll have no Cupid hoodwinked with a scarf, Bearing a Tartar's painted bow of lath, Scaring the ladies like a crowkeeper,  Nor no without-book prologue, faintly spoke After the prompter, for our entrance.	5
0484 0485 0486 0487 0488 0489	Or shall we on without apology?  BENVOLIO  The date is out of such prolixity.  ACT 1. SC. 4  We'll have no Cupid hoodwinked with a scarf, Bearing a Tartar's painted bow of lath, Scaring the ladies like a crowkeeper,  Nor no without-book prologue, faintly spoke After the prompter, for our entrance.  But let them measure us by what they will.	
0484 0485 0486 0487 0488 0489 0490	Or shall we on without apology?  BENVOLIO  The date is out of such prolixity.  ACT 1. SC. 4  We'll have no Cupid hoodwinked with a scarf, Bearing a Tartar's painted bow of lath, Scaring the ladies like a crowkeeper,  Nor no without-book prologue, faintly spoke After the prompter, for our entrance.	5
0484 0485 0486 0487 0488 0489 0490 0491	Or shall we on without apology?  BENVOLIO  The date is out of such prolixity.  ACT 1. SC. 4  We'll have no Cupid hoodwinked with a scarf, Bearing a Tartar's painted bow of lath, Scaring the ladies like a crowkeeper,  Nor no without-book prologue, faintly spoke After the prompter, for our entrance.  But let them measure us by what they will.  We'll measure them a measure and be gone.  ROMEO  Give me a torch. I am not for this ambling.	
0484 0485 0486 0487 0488 0489 0490 0491 0492	Or shall we on without apology?  BENVOLIO  The date is out of such prolixity.  ACT 1. SC. 4  We'll have no Cupid hoodwinked with a scarf, Bearing a Tartar's painted bow of lath, Scaring the ladies like a crowkeeper,  Nor no without-book prologue, faintly spoke After the prompter, for our entrance.  But let them measure us by what they will.  We'll measure them a measure and be gone.  ROMEO	

I K	OMEO	
	Not I, believe me. You have dancing shoes	
	With nimble soles. I have a soul of lead	15
	So stakes me to the ground I cannot move.	
M	IERCUTIO	
	You are a lover. Borrow Cupid's wings	
	And soar with them above a common bound.	
R	OMEO	
	I am too sore enpiercèd with his shaft	
	To soar with his light feathers, and so bound	20
	I cannot bound a pitch above dull woe.	
_	Under love's heavy burden do I sink.	
[ [	MERCUTIO	
	And to sink in it should you burden love—	
	Too great oppression for a tender thing.	
R	OMEO	
	Is love a tender thing? It is too rough,	25
	Too rude, too boist'rous, and it pricks like thorn.	
M	IERCUTIO	
	If love be rough with you, be rough with love.	
	Prick love for pricking, and you beat love down.—	
	Give me a case to put my visage in.—	20
	A visor for a visor. What care I	30
	What curious eye doth cote deformities?  Here are the beetle brows shall blush for me.	
_		
_	45 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 4	
_	45 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 4 ENVOLIO	
_	ENVOLIO  Come, knock and enter, and no sooner in	
	ENVOLIO	
В	ENVOLIO  Come, knock and enter, and no sooner in	
В	ENVOLIO  Come, knock and enter, and no sooner in But every man betake him to his legs.  OMEO  A torch for me. Let wantons light of heart	35
В	ENVOLIO  Come, knock and enter, and no sooner in But every man betake him to his legs.  OMEO  A torch for me. Let wantons light of heart Tickle the senseless rushes with their heels,	35
В	ENVOLIO  Come, knock and enter, and no sooner in But every man betake him to his legs.  OMEO  A torch for me. Let wantons light of heart  Tickle the senseless rushes with their heels, For I am proverbed with a grandsire phrase:	35
В	ENVOLIO  Come, knock and enter, and no sooner in But every man betake him to his legs.  OMEO  A torch for me. Let wantons light of heart Tickle the senseless rushes with their heels, For I am proverbed with a grandsire phrase: I'll be a candle holder and look on;	35
B	ENVOLIO  Come, knock and enter, and no sooner in But every man betake him to his legs.  OMEO  A torch for me. Let wantons light of heart Tickle the senseless rushes with their heels, For I am proverbed with a grandsire phrase: I'll be a candle holder and look on; The game was ne'er so fair, and I am \[ \frac{1}{2} \] Tomation to the content of the c	35
B R	ENVOLIO  Come, knock and enter, and no sooner in But every man betake him to his legs.  OMEO  A torch for me. Let wantons light of heart Tickle the senseless rushes with their heels, For I am proverbed with a grandsire phrase: I'll be a candle holder and look on; The game was ne'er so fair, and I am \[ \begin{align*} \text{done.} \end{align*}  IERCUTIO	
B	ENVOLIO  Come, knock and enter, and no sooner in But every man betake him to his legs.  OMEO  A torch for me. Let wantons light of heart Tickle the senseless rushes with their heels, For I am proverbed with a grandsire phrase: I'll be a candle holder and look on; The game was ne'er so fair, and I am \[ \frac{1}{2} \] Tomation to the content of the c	35

		1
FTLN 0524	Or, save 「your」 reverence, love—wherein thou stickest	
FTLN 0525 FTLN 0526	Up to the ears. Come, we burn daylight, ho!	
1.1LN 0320	ROMEO	
FTLN 0527	Nay, that's not so.	45
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 0528	I mean, sir, in delay	
FTLN 0529	We waste our lights; in vain, 「light lights by day.	
FTLN 0530	Take our good meaning, for our judgment sits	
FTLN 0531	Five times in that ere once in our five wits.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0532	And we mean well in going to this masque,	50
FTLN 0533	But 'tis no wit to go.	
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 0534	Why, may one ask?	
TTT N 0505	ROMEO	
FTLN 0535	I dreamt a dream tonight.  MERCUTIO	
FTLN 0536	And so did I.	
1.1LN 0330	ROMEO	
FTLN 0537	Well, what was yours?	55
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 0538	That dreamers often lie.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0539	In bed asleep while they do dream things true.	
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 0540	O, then I see Queen Mab hath been with you.	
	47 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 4	
FTLN 0541	She is the fairies' midwife, and she comes	<b>60</b>
FTLN 0542	In shape no bigger than an agate stone	60
FTLN 0543	On the forefinger of an alderman,  Drawn with a team of little \( \text{Tatomi} \)	
FTLN 0544 FTLN 0545	Over men's noses as they lie asleep.	
FTLN 0545 FTLN 0546	Her wagon spokes made of long spinners' legs,	
FTLN 0547	The cover of the wings of grasshoppers,	65
FTLN 0547	Her traces of the smallest spider web,	0.5
FTLN 0549	Her collars of the moonshine's wat'ry beams,	
FTLN 0550	Her whip of cricket's bone, the lash of film,	
	r	

FTLN 0551	Her wagoner a small gray-coated gnat,	
FTLN 0552	Not half so big as a round little worm	70
FTLN 0553	Pricked from the lazy finger of a maid.	
FTLN 0554	Her chariot is an empty hazelnut,	
FTLN 0555	Made by the joiner squirrel or old grub,	
FTLN 0556	Time out o' mind the fairies' coachmakers.	
FTLN 0557	And in this state she gallops night by night	75
FTLN 0558	Through lovers' brains, and then they dream of love;	
FTLN 0559	On courtiers' knees, that dream on cur'sies straight;	
FTLN 0560	O'er lawyers' fingers, who straight dream on fees;	
FTLN 0561	O'er ladies' lips, who straight on kisses dream,	
FTLN 0562	Which oft the angry Mab with blisters plagues	80
FTLN 0563	Because their <sup>f</sup> breaths <sup>7</sup> with sweetmeats tainted are.	
FTLN 0564	Sometime she gallops o'er a courtier's nose,	
FTLN 0565	And then dreams he of smelling out a suit.	
FTLN 0566	And sometime comes she with a tithe-pig's tail,	
FTLN 0567	Tickling a parson's nose as he lies asleep;	85
FTLN 0568	Then he dreams of another benefice.	
FTLN 0569	Sometime she driveth o'er a soldier's neck,	
FTLN 0570	And then dreams he of cutting foreign throats,	
FTLN 0571	Of breaches, ambuscadoes, Spanish blades,	
FTLN 0572	Of healths five fathom deep, and then anon	90
FTLN 0573	Drums in his ear, at which he starts and wakes	
FTLN 0574	And, being thus frighted, swears a prayer or two	
FTLN 0575	And sleeps again. This is that very Mab	
FTLN 0576	That plats the manes of horses in the night	

	49 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 1. SC. 4	
FTLN 0577	And bakes the [elflocks] in foul sluttish ha	airs,	95
FTLN 0578	Which once untangled much misfortune bo	odes.	
FTLN 0579	This is the hag, when maids lie on their bac	eks,	
FTLN 0580	That presses them and learns them first to l	bear,	
FTLN 0581	Making them women of good carriage.		
FTLN 0582	This is she—		100
	ROMEO		
FTLN 0583	Peace, peace, Mercutio, peace.		
FTLN 0584	Thou talk'st of nothing.		
	MERCUTIO		
FTLN 0585	True, I talk of dreams,		

FTLN 0586	Which are the children of an idle brain,	
FTLN 0587	Begot of nothing but vain fantasy,	105
FTLN 0588	Which is as thin of substance as the air	
FTLN 0589	And more inconstant than the wind, who woos	
FTLN 0590	Even now the frozen bosom of the north	
FTLN 0591	And, being angered, puffs away from thence,	
FTLN 0592	Turning his side to the dew-dropping south.	110
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0593	This wind you talk of blows us from ourselves.	
FTLN 0594	Supper is done, and we shall come too late.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0595	I fear too early, for my mind misgives	
FTLN 0596	Some consequence yet hanging in the stars	
FTLN 0597	Shall bitterly begin his fearful date	115
FTLN 0598	With this night's revels, and expire the term	
FTLN 0599	Of a despisèd life closed in my breast	
FTLN 0600	By some vile forfeit of untimely death.	
FTLN 0601	But he that hath the steerage of my course	
FTLN 0602	Direct my \( \sin \text{sail.} \) On, lusty gentlemen.	120
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0603	Strike, drum.	
	They march about the stage	
	and then withdraw to the side.	

ACT 1. SC. 5

#### 「Scene 5<sup>¬</sup> Servingmen come forth with napkins.

(FIRST) SERVINGMAN

Where's Potpan that he helps not to take away? He shift a trencher? He scrape a trencher?

「SECOND SERVINGMAN

When good manners shall lie all in one or two men's hands, and they unwashed

5

FTLN 0604 FTLN 0605

FTLN 0606

FTLN 0607 FTLN 0608

FTLN 0609	too, 'tis a foul thing.  FIRST SERVINGMAN	
FTLN 0610	Away with the joint stools, remove	
FTLN 0611	the court cupboard, look to the plate.—	
FTLN 0612	Good thou, save me a piece of marchpane, and, as	
FTLN 0613	thou loves me, let the porter let in Susan Grindstone	10
FTLN 0614	and Nell.—Anthony and Potpan!	
	THIRD SERVINGMAN	
FTLN 0615	Ay, boy, ready.	
	「FIRST SERVINGMAN	
FTLN 0616	You are looked for and called for,	
FTLN 0617	asked for and sought for, in the great chamber.	
	CTHIRD SERVINGMAN	
FTLN 0618	We cannot be here and there too.	15
FTLN 0619	Cheerly, boys! Be brisk awhile, and the longer liver	
FTLN 0620	take all.	
	They move aside.	
	Enter 「Capulet and his household, all the guests and gentlewomen to 「Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and the 「other」 Maskers.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0621	Welcome, gentlemen. Ladies that have their toes	
FTLN 0622	Unplagued with corns will walk [a bout] with	
FTLN 0623	you.—	20
FTLN 0624	Ah, my mistresses, which of you all	
FTLN 0625	Will now deny to dance? She that makes dainty,	
FTLN 0626	She, I'll swear, hath corns. Am I come near you	
FTLN 0627	now?—	
FTLN 0628	Welcome, gentlemen. I have seen the day	25
FTLN 0629	That I have worn a visor and could tell	
FTLN 0630	A whispering tale in a fair lady's ear,	
FTLN 0631	Such as would please. 'Tis gone, 'tis gone, 'tis gone.	
	53 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 5	
FTLN 0632	You are welcome, gentlemen.—Come, musicians,	
FTLN 0633	play.  Music plays and they dance.	30

FTLN 0634	A hall, a hall, give room!—And foot it, girls.—	
FTLN 0635	More light, you knaves, and turn the tables up,	
FTLN 0636	And quench the fire; the room is grown too hot.—	
FTLN 0637	Ah, sirrah, this unlooked-for sport comes well.—	
FTLN 0638	Nay, sit, nay, sit, good cousin Capulet,	35
FTLN 0639	For you and I are past our dancing days.	
FTLN 0640	How long is 't now since last yourself and I	
FTLN 0641	Were in a mask?	
	CAPULET'S COUSIN	
FTLN 0642	By 'r Lady, thirty years.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0643	What, man, 'tis not so much, 'tis not so much.	40
FTLN 0644	'Tis since the nuptial of Lucentio,	
FTLN 0645	Come Pentecost as quickly as it will,	
FTLN 0646	Some five and twenty years, and then we masked.	
	CAPULET'S COUSIN	
FTLN 0647	'Tis more, 'tis more. His son is elder, sir.	
FTLN 0648	His son is thirty.	45
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0649	Will you tell me that?	
FTLN 0650	His son was but a ward two years ago.	
	ROMEO, To a Servingman	
FTLN 0651	What lady's that which doth enrich the hand	
FTLN 0652	Of yonder knight?	
	SERVINGMAN	
FTLN 0653	I know not, sir.	50
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0654	O, she doth teach the torches to burn bright!	
FTLN 0655	It seems she hangs upon the cheek of night	
FTLN 0656	As a rich jewel in an Ethiop's ear—	
FTLN 0657	Beauty too rich for use, for Earth too dear.	
FTLN 0658	So shows a snowy dove trooping with crows	55
FTLN 0659	As yonder lady o'er her fellows shows.	
FTLN 0660	The measure done, I'll watch her place of stand	
FTLN 0661	And, touching hers, make blessèd my rude hand.	
FTLN 0662	Did my heart love till now? Forswear it, sight,	
FTLN 0663	For I ne'er saw true beauty till this night.	60

	TYBALT	
FTLN 0664	This, by his voice, should be a Montague.—	
FTLN 0665	Fetch me my rapier, boy.	
	rage exits.	
FTLN 0666	What, dares the slave	
FTLN 0667	Come hither covered with an antic face	
FTLN 0668	To fleer and scorn at our solemnity?	65
FTLN 0669	Now, by the stock and honor of my kin,	
FTLN 0670	To strike him dead I hold it not a sin.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0671	Why, how now, kinsman? Wherefore storm you so?	
	TYBALT	
FTLN 0672	Uncle, this is a Montague, our foe,	
FTLN 0673	A villain that is hither come in spite	70
FTLN 0674	To scorn at our solemnity this night.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0675	Young Romeo is it?	
	TYBALT	
FTLN 0676	'Tis he, that villain Romeo.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0677	Content thee, gentle coz. Let him alone.	
FTLN 0678	He bears him like a portly gentleman,	75
FTLN 0679	And, to say truth, Verona brags of him	
FTLN 0680	To be a virtuous and well-governed youth.	
FTLN 0681	I would not for the wealth of all this town	
FTLN 0682	Here in my house do him disparagement.	
FTLN 0683	Therefore be patient. Take no note of him.	80
FTLN 0684	It is my will, the which if thou respect,	
FTLN 0685	Show a fair presence and put off these frowns,	
FTLN 0686	An ill-beseeming semblance for a feast.	
	TYBALT	
FTLN 0687	It fits when such a villain is a guest.	
FTLN 0688	I'll not endure him.	85
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0689	He shall be endured.	
FTLN 0690	What, goodman boy? I say he shall. Go to.	
FTLN 0691	Am I the master here or you? Go to.	
FTLN 0692	You'll not endure him! God shall mend my soul,	

FTLN 0693	You'll make a mutiny among my guests,	90
FTLN 0694	You will set cock-a-hoop, you'll be the man!  TYBALT	
FTLN 0695	Why, uncle, 'tis a shame.	
FILN 0093	CAPULET	
FTLN 0696	Go to, go to.	
FTLN 0697	You are a saucy boy. Is 't so indeed?	
FTLN 0698	This trick may chance to scathe you. I know what.	95
FTLN 0699	You must contrary me. Marry, 'tis time—	75
FTLN 0700	Well said, my hearts.—You are a princox, go.	
FTLN 0701	Be quiet, or—More light, more light!—for shame,	
FTLN 0702	I'll make you quiet.—What, cheerly, my hearts!	
	TYBALT	
FTLN 0703	Patience perforce with willful choler meeting	100
FTLN 0704	Makes my flesh tremble in their different greeting.	
FTLN 0705	I will withdraw, but this intrusion shall,	
FTLN 0706	Now seeming sweet, convert to bitt'rest gall.	
	He exits.	
	ROMEO, \(\taking Juliet's hand\)	
FTLN 0707	If I profane with my unworthiest hand	
FTLN 0708	This holy shrine, the gentle sin is this:	105
FTLN 0709	My lips, two blushing pilgrims, ready stand	
FTLN 0710	To smooth that rough touch with a tender kiss.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0711	Good pilgrim, you do wrong your hand too much,	
FTLN 0712	Which mannerly devotion shows in this;	
FTLN 0713	For saints have hands that pilgrims' hands do touch,	110
FTLN 0714	And palm to palm is holy palmers' kiss.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0715	Have not saints lips, and holy palmers too?	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0716	Ay, pilgrim, lips that they must use in prayer.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0717	O then, dear saint, let lips do what hands do.	
FTLN 0718	They pray: grant thou, lest faith turn to despair.	115
	JULIET	
FTLN 0719	Saints do not move, though grant for prayers' sake.	
	,	
	59 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 5	

	ROMEO	
0720	Then move not while my prayer's effect I take.	
	「He kisses her.	
0721	Thus from my lips, by thine, my sin is purged.	
	JULIET	
0722	Then have my lips the sin that they have took.	
	ROMEO	
0723	Sin from my lips? O trespass sweetly urged!	120
0724	Give me my sin again.	120
0724	The kisses her.	
0725	JULIET  You king by th' book	
0725	You kiss by th' book.	
	NURSE	
0726	Madam, your mother craves a word with you.	
	「Juliet moves toward her mother.	
	ROMEO	
0727	What is her mother?	
	NURSE	
0728	Marry, bachelor,	125
0729	Her mother is the lady of the house,	
0730	And a good lady, and a wise and virtuous.	
0731	I nursed her daughter that you talked withal.	
0732	I tell you, he that can lay hold of her	
0733	Shall have the chinks.	130
	「Nurse moves away. ¬	
	ROMEO, 「aside	
0734	Is she a Capulet?	
0735	O dear account! My life is my foe's debt.	
0733	BENVOLIO	
0726		
0736	Away, begone. The sport is at the best.	
0727	ROMEO  Av. so I feer The more is my unrest	
0737	Ay, so I fear. The more is my unrest.	
0.700	CAPULET  Nov. contlement granteness at to be con-	105
0738	Nay, gentlemen, prepare not to be gone.	135
0739	We have a trifling foolish banquet towards.—	
0740	Is it e'en so? Why then, I thank you all.	
0741	I thank you, honest gentlemen. Good night.—	
0742	More torches here.—Come on then, let's to bed.—	
0743	Ah, sirrah, by my fay, it waxes late.	140
0744	I'll to my rest.	
	「All but Juliet and the Nurse begin to exit.)	

	ACT	1.	SC.	5
--	-----	----	-----	---

	JULIET	
FTLN 0745	Come hither, nurse. What is youd gentleman?	
	NURSE	
FTLN 0746	The son and heir of old Tiberio.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0747	What's he that now is going out of door?	
	NURSE	
FTLN 0748	Marry, that, I think, be young Petruchio.	145
	JULIET	
FTLN 0749	What's he that follows here, that would not dance?	
	NURSE	
FTLN 0750	I know not.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0751	Go ask his name. The Nurse goes. If he be married,	
FTLN 0752	My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	
	NURSE, [returning]	
FTLN 0753	His name is Romeo, and a Montague,	150
FTLN 0754	The only son of your great enemy.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0755	My only love sprung from my only hate!	
FTLN 0756	Too early seen unknown, and known too late!	
FTLN 0757	Prodigious birth of love it is to me	1.5.5
FTLN 0758	That I must love a loathèd enemy.	155
ETTI NI 0750	NURSE What's this? What's this?	
FTLN 0759	JULIET	
FTLN 0760	A rhyme I learned even now	
FTLN 0761	Of one I danced withal.	
1121(0/01	One calls within "Juliet."	
	NURSE	
FTLN 0762	Anon, anon.	
FTLN 0763	Come, let's away. The strangers all are gone.	160
	They exit.	

#### 「Enter Chorus.

Now old desire doth in his deathbed lie, And young affection gapes to be his heir. That fair for which love groaned for and would die, With tender Juliet matched, is now not fair. Now Romeo is beloved and loves again, 5 Alike bewitchèd by the charm of looks, But to his foe supposed he must complain, And she steal love's sweet bait from fearful hooks. Being held a foe, he may not have access To breathe such vows as lovers use to swear, 10 And she as much in love, her means much less To meet her new belovèd anywhere. But passion lends them power, time means, to meet, Temp'ring extremities with extreme sweet. 「Chorus exits. ¬

## Scene 17 Enter Romeo alone.

#### ROMEO

FTLN 0778 FTLN 0779

FTLN 0764

FTLN 0765

FTLN 0766

FTLN 0767

FTLN 0768

FTLN 0769

FTLN 0770

FTLN 0771 FTLN 0772

FTLN 0774

FTLN 0775

FTLN 0776

FTLN 0777

Can I go forward when my heart is here? Turn back, dull earth, and find thy center out.

「He withdraws. ¬

Enter Benvolio with Mercutio.

65

67

Romeo and Juliet

ACT 2. SC. 1

	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0780	Romeo, my cousin Romeo, Romeo!	
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 0781	He is wise	
FTLN 0782	And, on my life, hath stol'n him home to bed.	5
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0783	He ran this way and leapt this orchard wall.	
FTLN 0784	Call, good Mercutio.	
	(MERCUTIO)	
FTLN 0785	Nay, I'll conjure too.	
FTLN 0786	Romeo! Humors! Madman! Passion! Lover!	
FTLN 0787	Appear thou in the likeness of a sigh.	10
FTLN 0788	Speak but one rhyme and I am satisfied.	
FTLN 0789	Cry but "Ay me," [pronounce] but "love" and	
FTLN 0790	۲"dove."٦	
FTLN 0791	Speak to my gossip Venus one fair word,	
FTLN 0792	One nickname for her purblind son and heir,	15
FTLN 0793	Young Abraham Cupid, he that shot so 「trim T	
FTLN 0794	When King Cophetua loved the beggar maid.—	
FTLN 0795	He heareth not, he stirreth not, he moveth not.	
FTLN 0796	The ape is dead, and I must conjure him.—	
FTLN 0797	I conjure thee by Rosaline's bright eyes,	20
FTLN 0798	By her high forehead, and her scarlet lip,	
FTLN 0799	By her fine foot, straight leg, and quivering thigh,	
FTLN 0800	And the demesnes that there adjacent lie,	
FTLN 0801	That in thy likeness thou appear to us.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0802	An if he hear thee, thou wilt anger him.	25
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 0803	This cannot anger him. 'Twould anger him	
FTLN 0804	To raise a spirit in his mistress' circle	
FTLN 0805	Of some strange nature, letting it there stand	
FTLN 0806	Till she had laid it and conjured it down.	
FTLN 0807	That were some spite. My invocation	30
FTLN 0808	Is fair and honest. In his mistress' name,	
FTLN 0809	I conjure only but to raise up him.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0810	Come, he hath hid himself among these trees	

FTLN 0811	To be consorted with the humorous night.	
FTLN 0812	Blind is his love and best befits the dark.	35
FTLN 0813	MERCUTIO  If love be blind, love cannot hit the mark.	
FTLN 0814	Now will he sit under a medlar tree	
FTLN 0815	And wish his mistress were that kind of fruit	
FTLN 0816	As maids call medlars when they laugh alone.—	
FTLN 0817	O Romeo, that she were, O, that she were	40
FTLN 0818	An [open-arse,] thou a pop'rin pear.	
FTLN 0819	Romeo, good night. I'll to my truckle bed;	
FTLN 0820	This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep.—	
FTLN 0821	Come, shall we go?	
ETEL NI COGG	BENVOLIO  Co. then for 'tis in voin	15
FTLN 0822 FTLN 0823	Go, then, for 'tis in vain  To seek him here that means not to be found.	45
F1LN 0823	To seek initi here that means not to be found.  They $exit$ .	
	They exil.	
	Scene 27	
	「Romeo comes forward. ¬	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0824	He jests at scars that never felt a wound.	
	「Enter Juliet above. ¬	
FTLN 0825	But soft, what light through yonder window breaks?	
FTLN 0826	It is the East, and Juliet is the sun.	
FTLN 0827	Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon,	
FTLN 0828	Who is already sick and pale with grief	5
FTLN 0829	That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she.	
FTLN 0830	Be not her maid since she is envious.	
FTLN 0831	Her vestal livery is but sick and green,	
FTLN 0832	And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off.	
FTLN 0833	It is my lady. O, it is my love!	10
FTLN 0834	O, that she knew she were!	
FTLN 0835	She speaks, yet she says nothing. What of that?	
FTLN 0836	Her eye discourses; I will answer it.	

FTLN 0837	I am too bold. 'Tis not to me she speaks.
FTLN 0838	Two of the fairest stars in all the heaven,
FTLN 0839	Having some business, \( \forall do \) entreat her eyes
FTLN 0840	To twinkle in their spheres till they return.
FTLN 0841	What if her eyes were there, they in her head?
TLN 0841	The brightness of her cheek would shame those
TLN 0842	stars
TLN 0844	As daylight doth a lamp; her eye in heaven
TLN 0845	Would through the airy region stream so bright
TLN 0845	That birds would sing and think it were not night.
TLN 0847	See how she leans her cheek upon her hand.
FTLN 0848	O, that I were a glove upon that hand,
TLN 0848	That I might touch that cheek!
1 LIN 0047	JULIET
TLN 0850	Ay me.
1LN 0030	ROMEO, 「aside
TLN 0851	She speaks.
TLN 0852	O, speak again, bright angel, for thou art
TLN 0853	As glorious to this night, being o'er my head,
TLN 0854	As is a wingèd messenger of heaven
TLN 0855	Unto the white-upturned wond'ring eyes
TLN 0856	Of mortals that fall back to gaze on him
TLN 0857	When he bestrides the lazy puffing clouds
TLN 0858	And sails upon the bosom of the air.
1LN 0030	JULIET
TLN 0859	O Romeo, Romeo, wherefore art thou Romeo?
TLN 0860	Deny thy father and refuse thy name,
TLN 0861	Or, if thou wilt not, be but sworn my love,
TLN 0862	And I'll no longer be a Capulet.
	ROMEO, 「aside
TLN 0863	Shall I hear more, or shall I speak at this?
121, 0000	JULIET
TLN 0864	'Tis but thy name that is my enemy.
TLN 0865	Thou art thyself, though not a Montague.
TLN 0866	What's Montague? It is nor hand, nor foot,
TLN 0867	Nor arm, nor face. O, be some other name
1211 0007	Belonging to a man.
FTLN 0868	Dolonging to a man.

ACT	2.	SC.	1

	word would smell as sweet.	
	WOLD WOLLD SHIELD AS SWEEL	
	ould, were he not Romeo called,	
	ear perfection which he owes	50
	title. Romeo, doff thy name,	31
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	name, which is no part of thee,	
Take all myse	en.	
ROMEO	and the end the second	
	e thee at thy word.	
	ove, and I'll be new baptized.	~
	never will be Romeo.	5:
JULIET		
	t thou that, thus bescreened in night,	
	on my counsel?	
ROMEO	_	
FTLN 0881	By a name	
	ow to tell thee who I am.	
•	ar saint, is hateful to myself	6
	an enemy to thee.	
FTLN 0885 Had I it writt	en, I would tear the word.	
JULIET		
<u> </u>	e yet not drunk a hundred words	
FTLN 0887 Of thy tongue	e's uttering, yet I know the sound.	
FTLN 0888 Art thou not	Romeo, and a Montague?	6.
ROMEO		
FTLN 0889 Neither, fair	maid, if either thee dislike.	
JULIET		
FTLN 0890 How camest	thou hither, tell me, and wherefore?	
The orchard	walls are high and hard to climb,	
FTLN 0892 And the place	e death, considering who thou art,	
FTLN 0893 If any of my	kinsmen find thee here.	70
ROMEO		
FTLN 0894 With love's 1	ight wings did I o'erperch these walls,	
FTLN 0895 For stony lim	aits cannot hold love out,	
FTLN 0896 And what lov	ve can do, that dares love attempt.	
Therefore thy	kinsmen are no stop to me.	
JULIET	<del>-</del>	
FTLN 0898 If they do see	e thee, they will murder thee.	75

	ROMEO	
FTLN 0899	Alack, there lies more peril in thine eye	
FTLN 0900	Than twenty of their swords. Look thou but sweet,	
FTLN 0901	And I am proof against their enmity.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0902	I would not for the world they saw thee here.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0903	I have night's cloak to hide me from their eyes,	80
FTLN 0904	And, but thou love me, let them find me here.	
FTLN 0905	My life were better ended by their hate	
FTLN 0906	Than death proroguèd, wanting of thy love.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0907	By whose direction found'st thou out this place?	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0908	By love, that first did prompt me to inquire.	85
FTLN 0909	He lent me counsel, and I lent him eyes.	
FTLN 0910	I am no pilot; yet, wert thou as far	
FTLN 0911	As that vast shore \( \text{washed} \) with the farthest sea,	
FTLN 0912	I should adventure for such merchandise.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0913	Thou knowest the mask of night is on my face,	90
FTLN 0914	Else would a maiden blush bepaint my cheek	
FTLN 0915	For that which thou hast heard me speak tonight.	
FTLN 0916	Fain would I dwell on form; fain, fain deny	
FTLN 0917	What I have spoke. But farewell compliment.	
FTLN 0918	Dost thou love me? I know thou wilt say "Ay,"	95
FTLN 0919	And I will take thy word. Yet, if thou swear'st,	
FTLN 0920	Thou mayst prove false. At lovers' perjuries,	
FTLN 0921	They say, Jove laughs. O gentle Romeo,	
FTLN 0922	If thou dost love, pronounce it faithfully.	
FTLN 0923	Or, if thou thinkest I am too quickly won,	100
FTLN 0924	I'll frown and be perverse and say thee nay,	
FTLN 0925	So thou wilt woo, but else not for the world.	
FTLN 0926	In truth, fair Montague, I am too fond,	
FTLN 0927	And therefore thou mayst think my havior light.	
FTLN 0928	But trust me, gentleman, I'll prove more true	105

FTLN 0929	Than those that have more coying to be strange.	
FTLN 0930	I should have been more strange, I must confess,	
FTLN 0931	But that thou overheard'st ere I was ware	
FTLN 0932	My true-love passion. Therefore pardon me,	
FTLN 0933	And not impute this yielding to light love,	110
FTLN 0934	Which the dark night hath so discovered.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0935	Lady, by yonder blessèd moon I vow,	
FTLN 0936	That tips with silver all these fruit-tree tops—	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0937	O, swear not by the moon, th' inconstant moon,	115
FTLN 0938	That monthly changes in her circled orb,	115
FTLN 0939	Lest that thy love prove likewise variable.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0940	What shall I swear by?	
	JULIET De met enne met ell	
FTLN 0941	Do not swear at all.	
FTLN 0942	Or, if thou wilt, swear by thy gracious self,	120
FTLN 0943	Which is the god of my idolatry,	120
FTLN 0944	And I'll believe thee.	
ETTI NI 0045	ROMEO  If my boort's door love	
FTLN 0945	If my heart's dear love— JULIET	
FTLN 0946	Well, do not swear. Although I joy in thee,	
FTLN 0947	I have no joy of this contract tonight.	
FTLN 0948	It is too rash, too unadvised, too sudden,	125
FTLN 0949	Too like the lightning, which doth cease to be	123
FTLN 0950	Ere one can say "It lightens." Sweet, good night.	
FTLN 0951	This bud of love, by summer's ripening breath,	
FTLN 0952	May prove a beauteous flower when next we meet.	
FTLN 0953	Good night, good night. As sweet repose and rest	130
FTLN 0954	Come to thy heart as that within my breast.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0955	O, wilt thou leave me so unsatisfied?	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0956	What satisfaction canst thou have tonight?	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0957	Th' exchange of thy love's faithful vow for mine.	
	•	

	W. W. W.	
FTLN 0958	JULIET  I gave thee mine before thou didst request it,	135
FTLN 0959	And yet I would it were to give again.	133
1111(0)3)	ROMEO	
FTLN 0960	Wouldst thou withdraw it? For what purpose, love?	
1121(0)00	JULIET	
FTLN 0961	But to be frank and give it thee again.	
FTLN 0962	And yet I wish but for the thing I have.	
FTLN 0963	My bounty is as boundless as the sea,	140
FTLN 0964	My love as deep. The more I give to thee,	1.0
FTLN 0965	The more I have, for both are infinite.	
	Nurse calls from within.	
FTLN 0966	I hear some noise within. Dear love, adieu.—	
FTLN 0967	Anon, good nurse.—Sweet Montague, be true.	
FTLN 0968	Stay but a little; I will come again.	145
	She exits.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0969	O blessèd, blessèd night! I am afeard,	
FTLN 0970	Being in night, all this is but a dream,	
FTLN 0971	Too flattering sweet to be substantial.	
	Reenter Juliet above.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0972	Three words, dear Romeo, and good night indeed.	
FTLN 0973	If that thy bent of love be honorable,	150
FTLN 0974	Thy purpose marriage, send me word tomorrow,	
FTLN 0975	By one that I'll procure to come to thee,	
FTLN 0976	Where and what time thou wilt perform the rite,	
FTLN 0977	And all my fortunes at thy foot I'll lay	
FTLN 0978	And follow thee my \[ \text{lord} \] throughout the world.	155
	NURSE, within	
FTLN 0979	Madam.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0980	I come anon.—But if thou meanest not well,	
FTLN 0981	I do beseech thee—	
	\(\Gamma_{\text{NURSE}}, \ \within \)	
FTLN 0982	Madam.	
	JULIET	<u> </u>
FTLN 0983	By and by, I come.—	160
FTLN 0984	To cease thy strife and leave me to my grief.	
FTLN 0985	Tomorrow will I send.	

81	Romeo and Juliet	ACT 2. SC. 2
ROMEO		
So thrive my	soul—	
JULIET		
A thousand ti	mes good night.	
		$\lceil She\ exits. \rceil$
ROMEO		
	d times the worse to want thy ligh	
_	toward love as schoolboys from	their
books,		11
But love in	com love, toward school with hear	_
		$\lceil Going. \rceil$
	Enter Juliet 「above again.	
JULIET		
Hist, Rome	eo, hist! O, for a falc'ner's voice	
To lure thi	s tassel-gentle back again!	
Bondage is	s hoarse and may not speak aloud	,
Else would	d I tear the cave where Echo lies	
And make	her airy tongue more hoarse than	<sup>r</sup> mine
With repet	ition of "My Romeo!"	
ROMEO		
	ul that calls upon my name.	
	r-sweet sound lovers' tongues by	night,
	st music to attending ears.	
JULIET Romeo.		
ROMEO.		
My <sup>r</sup> dear.	ר	
JULIET		
002121	What o'clock tomorrow	
Shall I sen		
ROMEO		
	By the hour of nine.	
JULIET		
I will not f	ail. 'Tis twenty year till then.	
I have forg	got why I did call thee back.	
ROMEO		
Let me sta	nd here till thou remember it.	
JULIET		

	o'ring how I love thy company.		
83	Romeo and Juliet	ACT 2. SC. 3	
ROMEO			
	still stay, to have thee still forget,		
Forgettir JULIET	ng any other home but this.		
	ost morning. I would have thee gone	<b>&gt;</b> ,	190
And yet	no farther than a wanton's bird,		
	it hop a little from his hand,		
_	oor prisoner in his twisted gyves,	,	
	n a silken thread plucks it back agair g-jealous of his liberty.	1,	195
ROMEO	5 3 - 11 - 12 - 12 - 12 - 13 - 13 - 13 -		
	I were thy bird.		
JULIET	Cweet so would I		
Yet I sho	Sweet, so would I. buld kill thee with much cherishing.		
	ght, good night. Parting is such swee	et	
sorrow			200
That I sh	all say "Good night" till it be morro		
$\Gamma_{ m ROMEO}$		She exits.	
	vell upon thine eyes, peace in thy bre	east.	
•	were sleep and peace so sweet to res		
	ill I to my ghostly friar's close cell,		
His help	to crave, and my dear hap to tell.	He exits.	205
		He exiis.	
	「Scene 37		
En	scene 5.* ater Friar <sup>†</sup> Lawrence <sup>†</sup> alone with a l	basket.	
Dit	I was sometimes anome with a b		
FRIAR LAWR			
• •	r-eyed morn smiles on the frowning	•	
	ring <sup>1</sup> the eastern clouds with streaks kled darkness like a drunkard reels	of light,	

N 1032 N 1033 N 1034	From forth day's path and Titan's 「fiery wheels. Now, ere the sun advance his burning eye, The day to cheer and night's dank dew to dry,	5
	85 Romeo and Juliet ACT 2. SC	. 3
N 1035	I must upfill this osier cage of ours	
N 1036	With baleful weeds and precious-juicèd flowers.	
N 1037	The Earth that's nature's mother is her tomb;	
N 1038	What is her burying grave, that is her womb;	10
N 1039	And from her womb children of divers kind	
N 1040	We sucking on her natural bosom find,	
N 1041	Many for many virtues excellent,	
N 1042 N 1043	None but for some, and yet all different.  O, mickle is the powerful grace that lies	1:
N 1043	In plants, herbs, stones, and their true qualities.	1.
N 1045	For naught so vile that on the Earth doth live	
N 1046	But to the Earth some special good doth give;	
N 1047	Nor aught so good but, strained from that fair use,	
N 1048	Revolts from true birth, stumbling on abuse.	2
N 1049	Virtue itself turns vice, being misapplied,	
N 1050	And vice sometime by action dignified.	
	Enter Romeo.	
N 1051	Within the infant rind of this weak flower	
N 1052	Poison hath residence and medicine power:	
N 1053	For this, being smelt, with that part cheers each	2.
N 1054 N 1055	part; Being tasted, stays all senses with the heart.	
N 1055 N 1056	Two such opposèd kings encamp them still	
N 1057	In man as well as herbs—grace and rude will;	
N 1058	And where the worser is predominant,	30
N 1059	Full soon the canker death eats up that plant.	
	ROMEO	
N 1060	Good morrow, father.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
N 1061	Benedicite. What early tongue so sweet saluteth me?	
N 1062 N 1063	What early tongue so sweet saluteth me? Young son, it argues a distempered head	3:
14 1003	roung son, it argues a distempered nead	3.

FTLN 1064 FTLN 1065 FTLN 1066 FTLN 1067	So soon to bid "Good morrow" to thy bed. Care keeps his watch in every old man's eye, And, where care lodges, sleep will never lie; But where unbruisèd youth with unstuffed brain	
	87 Romeo and Juliet ACT 2. SC. 3	
FTLN 1068 FTLN 1069	Doth couch his limbs, there golden sleep doth reign.	40
FTLN 1070 FTLN 1071	Therefore thy earliness doth me assure Thou art uproused with some distemp'rature,	
FTLN 1072 FTLN 1073	Or, if not so, then here I hit it right: Our Romeo hath not been in bed tonight.	45
FTLN 1074	ROMEO That last is true. The sweeter rest was mine. FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1075	God pardon sin! Wast thou with Rosaline? ROMEO	
FTLN 1076 FTLN 1077	With Rosaline, my ghostly father? No.  I have forgot that name and that name's woe.	
FTLN 1078 FTLN 1079	FRIAR LAWRENCE That's my good son. But where hast thou been then?	50
FTLN 1080	ROMEO  I'll tell thee ere thou ask it me again.	
FTLN 1081 FTLN 1082	I have been feasting with mine enemy, Where on a sudden one hath wounded me That's by ma wounded. Both our remedies	55
FTLN 1083 FTLN 1084 FTLN 1085	That's by me wounded. Both our remedies Within thy help and holy physic lies. I bear no hatred, blessèd man, for, lo,	55
FTLN 1086	My intercession likewise steads my foe. FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1087 FTLN 1088	Be plain, good son, and homely in thy drift. Riddling confession finds but riddling shrift. ROMEO	60
FTLN 1089 FTLN 1090	Then plainly know my heart's dear love is set On the fair daughter of rich Capulet.	
FTLN 1091 FTLN 1092	As mine on hers, so hers is set on mine, And all combined, save what thou must combine	
FTLN 1093 FTLN 1094	By holy marriage. When and where and how	65

FTLN 1095 FTLN 1096	We met, we wooed, and made exchange of vow I'll tell thee as we pass, but this I pray, That thou consent to marry us today.	
	89 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 2. SC. 3
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1097	Holy Saint Francis, what a change is here!	
FTLN 1098	Is Rosaline, that thou didst love so dear,	
FTLN 1099	So soon forsaken? Young men's love then lies	
FTLN 1100	Not truly in their hearts, but in their eyes.	
FTLN 1101	Jesu Maria, what a deal of brine	
FTLN 1102	Hath washed thy sallow cheeks for Rosaline!	
FTLN 1103	How much salt water thrown away in waste	
FTLN 1104	To season love, that of it doth not taste!	
FTLN 1105	The sun not yet thy sighs from heaven clears,	
FTLN 1106	Thy old groans yet ringing in mine ancient ears.	
FTLN 1107	Lo, here upon thy cheek the stain doth sit	
FTLN 1108	Of an old tear that is not washed off yet.	
FTLN 1109	If e'er thou wast thyself, and these woes thine,	
FTLN 1110	Thou and these woes were all for Rosaline.	
FTLN 1111	And art thou changed? Pronounce this sentence	
FTLN 1112	then:	
FTLN 1113	Women may fall when there's no strength in men.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1114	Thou chid'st me oft for loving Rosaline.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1115	For doting, not for loving, pupil mine.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1116	And bad'st me bury love.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1117	Not in a grave	

70

75

80

85

To lay one in, another out to have. FTLN 1118 90 ROMEO I pray thee, chide me not. Her I love now FTLN 1119 Doth grace for grace and love for love allow. FTLN 1120 The other did not so. FTLN 1121 FRIAR LAWRENCE O, she knew well FTLN 1122 Thy love did read by rote, that could not spell. 95 FTLN 1123 FTLN 1124

In one re For this	e, young waverer, come, go with me. espect I'll thy assistant be, alliance may so happy prove your households' rancor to pure love.		
91	Romeo and Juliet	ACT 2. SC. 4	
ROMEO			
O, let us	hence. I stand on sudden haste.		100
	and slow. They stumble that run fast.	They exit.	
MERCUTIO	Scene 47 Enter Benvolio and Mercutio.		
Where the	ne devil should this Romeo be? e not home tonight?		
	is father's. I spoke with his man.		
	at same pale hard-hearted wench, that		
	ne, s him so that he will sure run mad.		5
BENVOLIO Tvbalt, t	he kinsman to old Capulet,		
•	at a letter to his father's house.		
A challenge BENVOLIO	e, on my life.		
Romeo will MERCUTIO	l answer it.		10
Any man the BENVOLIO	nat can write may answer a letter.		
	Il answer the letter's master, how es, being dared.		
MERCUTIO	es, being dared.		

FTLN 1143 FTLN 1144 FTLN 1145 FTLN 1146 FTLN 1147	Alas, poor Romeo, he is already dead, stabbed with a white wench's black eye, run through the ear with a love-song, the very pin of his heart cleft with the blind bow-boy's butt shaft. And is he a man to encounter Tybalt?    The stable of t	15
FTLN 1149 FTLN 1150 FTLN 1151	MERCUTIO  More than prince of cats. O, he's the courageous captain of compliments. He fights as you sing prick-song, keeps time, distance, and proportion.	20
	93 Romeo and Juliet ACT 2. SC. 4	
FTLN 1152 FTLN 1153 FTLN 1154 FTLN 1155 FTLN 1156	He rests his minim rests, one, two, and the third in your bosom—the very butcher of a silk button, a duelist, a duelist, a gentleman of the very first house of the first and second cause. Ah, the immortal <i>passado</i> , the <i>punto reverso</i> , the <i>hay</i> !  BENVOLIO The what?	25
FTLN 1157  FTLN 1158  FTLN 1159  FTLN 1160  FTLN 1161  FTLN 1162	MERCUTIO  The pox of such antic, lisping, affecting  phantasimes, these new tuners of accent: "By  Jesu, a very good blade! A very tall man! A very good  whore!" Why, is not this a lamentable thing, grandsire, that we should be thus afflicted with these	30
FTLN 1163 FTLN 1164 FTLN 1165 FTLN 1166	strange flies, these fashion-mongers, these ["pardon-me" 's,] who stand so much on the new form that they cannot sit at ease on the old bench? O their bones, their bones!	35
	Enter Romeo.	
FTLN 1167 FTLN 1168	BENVOLIO Here comes Romeo, here comes Romeo. MERCUTIO Without his roe, like a dried herring. O	40
FTLN 1169 FTLN 1170	flesh, flesh, how art thou fishified! Now is he for the numbers that Petrarch flowed in. Laura to his lady	40

was a		
***************************************	a kitchen wench (marry, she had a better love	
	rhyme her), Dido a dowdy, Cleopatra a gypsy,	
	n and Hero hildings and harlots, Thisbe a gray	
	or so, but not to the purpose.—Signior Romeo,	45
	our. There's a French salutation to your French	
slop.	You gave us the counterfeit fairly last night.	
ROMEO		
	row to you both. What counterfeit	
	give you?	
MERCUTIO		
The slip, s	sir, the slip. Can you not conceive?	50
Pardon, go	ood Mercutio, my business was	
great	, and in such a case as mine a man may strain	
court	esy.	
MERCUTIO		
That's as	much as to say such a case as	
yours	s constrains a man to bow in the hams.	55
ROMEO		
Meaning,	to curtsy.	
,		
95	Romeo and Juliet ACT 2. SC. 4	4
95	Romeo and Juliet ACT 2. SC. 4	4
MERCUTIO	Romeo ana Junei	4
MERCUTIO Thou hast	Komeo ana Junei	4
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO	most kindly hit it.	4
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co	most kindly hit it.	4
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO	most kindly hit it.  ourteous exposition.	4
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO Nay, I am	most kindly hit it.	4
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO Nay, I am ROMEO	most kindly hit it.  ourteous exposition.  the very pink of courtesy.	_
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO Nay, I am ROMEO "Pink" for	most kindly hit it.  purteous exposition.  the very pink of courtesy.	60
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO Nay, I am ROMEO "Pink" for MERCUTIO	most kindly hit it.  purteous exposition.  the very pink of courtesy.	_
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO Nay, I am ROMEO "Pink" for MERCUTIO Right.	most kindly hit it.  purteous exposition.  the very pink of courtesy.	_
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO Nay, I am ROMEO "Pink" for MERCUTIO Right. ROMEO	most kindly hit it.  ourteous exposition.  the very pink of courtesy.  flower.	
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO Nay, I am ROMEO "Pink" for MERCUTIO Right. ROMEO Why, then	most kindly hit it.  purteous exposition.  the very pink of courtesy.	
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO Nay, I am ROMEO "Pink" for MERCUTIO Right. ROMEO Why, then MERCUTIO	most kindly hit it.  purteous exposition.  the very pink of courtesy.  flower.	_
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO Nay, I am ROMEO "Pink" for MERCUTIO Right. ROMEO Why, then MERCUTIO Sure wit, for	most kindly hit it.  purteous exposition.  the very pink of courtesy.  flower.  follow me this jest now till thou	_
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO Nay, I am ROMEO "Pink" for MERCUTIO Right. ROMEO Why, then MERCUTIO Sure wit, the	most kindly hit it.  burteous exposition.  the very pink of courtesy.  flower.  follow me this jest now till thou worn out thy pump, that when the single sole	60
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO Nay, I am ROMEO "Pink" for MERCUTIO Right. ROMEO Why, then MERCUTIO Sure wit, for hast woof it is	most kindly hit it.  purteous exposition.  the very pink of courtesy.  flower.  follow me this jest now till thou worn out thy pump, that when the single sole is worn, the jest may remain, after the wearing,	_
MERCUTIO Thou hast ROMEO A most co MERCUTIO Nay, I am ROMEO "Pink" for MERCUTIO Right. ROMEO Why, then MERCUTIO Sure wit, for hast woof it is	most kindly hit it.  burteous exposition.  the very pink of courtesy.  flower.  follow me this jest now till thou worn out thy pump, that when the single sole	60

	ROMEO	
FTLN 1196	O single-soled jest, solely singular for the	
FTLN 1197	singleness.	
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1198	Come between us, good Benvolio. My wits	
FTLN 1199	faints.	70
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1200	Switch and spurs, switch and spurs, or I'll cry	
FTLN 1201	a match.	
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1202	Nay, if our wits run the wild-goose chase, I	
FTLN 1203	am done, for thou hast more of the wild goose in	
FTLN 1204	one of thy wits than, I am sure, I have in my whole	75
FTLN 1205	five. Was I with you there for the goose?	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1206	Thou wast never with me for anything when	
FTLN 1207	thou wast not there for the goose.	
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1208	I will bite thee by the ear for that jest.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1209	Nay, good goose, bite not.	80
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1210	Thy wit is a very bitter sweeting; it is a most	
FTLN 1211	sharp sauce.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1212	And is it not, then, well served into a sweet	
FTLN 1213	goose?	
ETEV N. 1014	MERCUTIO  O hame's a wit of abovemil that atmatches	0.5
FTLN 1214	O, here's a wit of cheveril that stretches	85
FTLN 1215	from an inch narrow to an ell broad.  ROMEO	
FTLN 1216	I stretch it out for that word "broad," which	
FTLN 1217	added to the goose, proves thee far and wide a	
FTLN 1217	broad goose.	
11LN 1210	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1219	Why, is not this better now than groaning	90
FTLN 1219	for love? Now art thou sociable, now art thou	70
FTLN 1221	Romeo, now art thou what thou art, by art as well as	
1 12/1 12/21	romoo, non are mou what mou art, by are as well as	

FTLN 1222	by nature. For this driveling love is like a great	
FTLN 1223	natural that runs lolling up and down to hide his	
FTLN 1224	bauble in a hole.	95
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1225	Stop there, stop there.	
	MERCUTIO TO A STATE OF THE STAT	
FTLN 1226	Thou desirest me to stop in my tale against	
FTLN 1227	the hair. BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1228	Thou wouldst else have made thy tale large.	
1.1LN 1220	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1229	O, thou art deceived. I would have made it	100
FTLN 1230	short, for I was come to the whole depth of my tale	100
FTLN 1231	and meant indeed to occupy the argument no	
FTLN 1232	longer.	
	Enter Nurse and her man \( Peter. \)	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1233	Here's goodly gear. A sail, a sail!	
ETEL N. 1004	MERCUTIO Two two a chief and a smooth	105
FTLN 1234	Two, two—a shirt and a smock.  NURSE	105
FTLN 1235	Peter.	
1 1121 1233	PETER	
FTLN 1236	Anon.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1237	My fan, Peter.	
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1238	Good Peter, to hide her face, for her fan's	
FTLN 1239	the fairer face.	110
	NURSE	
FTLN 1240	God you good morrow, gentlemen.	
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1241	God you good e'en, fair gentlewoman.	
TYPE NY 10 10	NURSE	
FTLN 1242	Is it good e'en?	
ETI NI 1040	MERCUTIO  'Tis no less I tell you, for the bawdy hand of	
FTLN 1243 FTLN 1244	'Tis no less, I tell you, for the bawdy hand of the dial is now upon the prick of noon.	115
1.1 LIN 1244	NURSE	113
FTLN 1245	Out upon you! What a man are you?	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1246	One, gentlewoman, that God hath made, himself	
FTLN 1247	to mar.	
	NURSE	
J		ļ

mar," o	n, it is well said: "for himself to quoth he? Gentlemen, can any of you tell me I may find the young Romeo?	
I can tell yo when y	ou, but young Romeo will be older you have found him than he was when you	
_	thim. I am the youngest of that name, for f a worse.	
You say we	ell.	
99	Romeo and Juliet ACT	Γ 2. SC. 4
MERCUTIO		
Yea, is the	worst well? Very well took, i' wisely, wisely.	
	e, sir, I desire some confidence with	
you.		
BENVOLIO She will incommercutio	dite him to some supper.	
A bawd, a b	bawd, a bawd. So ho!	
What hast the MERCUTIO	hou found?	
	, unless a hare, sir, in a Lenten	
pie tha	at is something stale and hoar ere it be spent.  If the spent is a spent is spent it is something stale and hoar ere it be spent.	
Cinain		
<sup>r</sup> Singin	And an old hare hoar,	
<sup>r</sup> Singin	And an old hare hoar,  Is very good meat in Lent.	
「Singin	Is very good meat in Lent. But a hare that is hoar	
「Singin	Is very good meat in Lent. But a hare that is hoar Is too much for a score	
S	Is very good meat in Lent. But a hare that is hoar Is too much for a score When it hoars ere it be spent.	
Romeo	Is very good meat in Lent. But a hare that is hoar Is too much for a score	
Romeo	Is very good meat in Lent.  But a hare that is hoar  Is too much for a score  When it hoars ere it be spent.  b, will you come to your father's? We'll to	
Romeo dinner	Is very good meat in Lent.  But a hare that is hoar  Is too much for a score  When it hoars ere it be spent.  o, will you come to your father's? We'll to thither.	
Romeo dinner ROMEO I will follow MERCUTIO	Is very good meat in Lent.  But a hare that is hoar  Is too much for a score  When it hoars ere it be spent.  o, will you come to your father's? We'll to thither.	

lady.	
「Mercutio and Benvolio exit.	
NURSE	
I pray you, sir, what saucy merchant was this	
that was so full of his ropery?	
ROMEO	
A gentleman, nurse, that loves to hear himself	
talk and will speak more in a minute than he will	15
stand to in a month.	
NURSE	
An he speak anything against me, I'll take him	
down, an he were lustier than he is, and twenty	
such jacks. An if I cannot, I'll find those that shall.	
Scurvy knave, I am none of his flirt-gills; I am none	15
of his skains-mates. \( \textit{To Peter.} \) And thou must stand	
by too and suffer every knave to use me at his	
pleasure.	
PETER	
I saw no man use you at his pleasure. If I had,	4.
my weapon should quickly have been out. I warrant	16
you, I dare draw as soon as another man, if I	
see occasion in a good quarrel, and the law on my side.	
side.	
• • •	
side.  101 Romeo and Juliet ACT 2. SC. 4	
101 Romeo and Juliet ACT 2. SC. 4	
101 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 2. SC. 4  NURSE  Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part	14
NURSE Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part about me quivers. Scurvy knave! \( \bar{To Romeo} \). \( \bar{To Romeo} \). \( \bar{Pray} \)	16
NURSE Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part about me quivers. Scurvy knave! \( \bar{To Romeo} \). Pray you, sir, a word. And, as I told you, my young lady	16
NURSE Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part about me quivers. Scurvy knave! \( \textstyle To \) Romeo. \( \textstyle \) Pray you, sir, a word. And, as I told you, my young lady bid me inquire you out. What she bid me say, I will	16
NURSE Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part about me quivers. Scurvy knave! \( \bar{To Romeo.} \bar{Pray} \) you, sir, a word. And, as I told you, my young lady bid me inquire you out. What she bid me say, I will keep to myself. But first let me tell you, if you	16
NURSE Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part about me quivers. Scurvy knave! \( \textit{To Romeo.} \) Pray you, sir, a word. And, as I told you, my young lady bid me inquire you out. What she bid me say, I will keep to myself. But first let me tell you, if you should lead her in a fool's paradise, as they say, it	
NURSE Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part about me quivers. Scurvy knave! 「To Romeo. ¬ Pray you, sir, a word. And, as I told you, my young lady bid me inquire you out. What she bid me say, I will keep to myself. But first let me tell you, if you should lead her in a fool's paradise, as they say, it were a very gross kind of behavior, as they say. For	16
NURSE  Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part about me quivers. Scurvy knave! 「To Romeo. Pray you, sir, a word. And, as I told you, my young lady bid me inquire you out. What she bid me say, I will keep to myself. But first let me tell you, if you should lead her in a fool's paradise, as they say, it were a very gross kind of behavior, as they say. For the gentlewoman is young; and therefore, if you	
NURSE Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part about me quivers. Scurvy knave! 「To Romeo. Pray you, sir, a word. And, as I told you, my young lady bid me inquire you out. What she bid me say, I will keep to myself. But first let me tell you, if you should lead her in a fool's paradise, as they say, it were a very gross kind of behavior, as they say. For the gentlewoman is young; and therefore, if you should deal double with her, truly it were an ill	
NURSE Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part about me quivers. Scurvy knave! 「To Romeo. ¬ Pray you, sir, a word. And, as I told you, my young lady bid me inquire you out. What she bid me say, I will keep to myself. But first let me tell you, if you should lead her in a fool's paradise, as they say, it were a very gross kind of behavior, as they say. For the gentlewoman is young; and therefore, if you should deal double with her, truly it were an ill thing to be offered to any gentlewoman, and very	
NURSE Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part about me quivers. Scurvy knave! 「To Romeo. Pray you, sir, a word. And, as I told you, my young lady bid me inquire you out. What she bid me say, I will keep to myself. But first let me tell you, if you should lead her in a fool's paradise, as they say, it were a very gross kind of behavior, as they say. For the gentlewoman is young; and therefore, if you should deal double with her, truly it were an ill	
NURSE  Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part about me quivers. Scurvy knave! 「To Romeo. ¬ Pray you, sir, a word. And, as I told you, my young lady bid me inquire you out. What she bid me say, I will keep to myself. But first let me tell you, if you should lead her in a fool's paradise, as they say, it were a very gross kind of behavior, as they say. For the gentlewoman is young; and therefore, if you should deal double with her, truly it were an ill thing to be offered to any gentlewoman, and very weak dealing.	

NURSE I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Coffering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night.	Lord, Lord, she will be a joyful woman.  ROMEO What wilt thou tell her, nurse? Thou dost not mark me.  NURSE I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **COffering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet** ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.  ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	NURSE I protes	t unto thee—		
What wilt thou tell her, nurse? Thou dost not mark me.  NURSE  I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO  Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Coffering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	What wilt thou tell her, nurse? Thou dost not mark me.  NURSE  I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO  Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Offering her money.**  NURSE  No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO  Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE  This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO  And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet**  ACT 2. SC. 5  **NURSE**  Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.  ROMEO  What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE  Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	Good heart,	and i' faith I will tell her as much.		
What wilt thou tell her, nurse? Thou dost not mark me.  NURSE  I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO  Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Coffering her money.**  NURSE  No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO  Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE  This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO  And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	What wilt thou tell her, nurse? Thou dost not mark me.  NURSE  I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as  I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO  Bid her devise  Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Offering her money.**  NURSE  No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO  Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE  This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO  And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet**  ACT 2. SC. 5  **NURSE**  Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.  ROMEO  What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE  Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	Lord, I	ord, she will be a joyful woman.		
mark me.  NURSE  I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO  Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Coffering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	mark me.  NURSE I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Coffering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet**  ACT 2. SC. 5  **NURSE** Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.  ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	ROMEO			
NURSE I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Coffering her money**.*  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	NURSE I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Coffering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet**  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.  ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say				
I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO  Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Offering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **COffering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet**  ACT 2. SC. 5  **NURSE** Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.  ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE** Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say		e.		180
I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO  Bid her devise  Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Offering her money.**  NURSE  No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE  This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.  ROMEO  Bid her devise  Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Offering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet**  ACT 2. SC. 5  **NURSE** Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.  ROMEO  What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say				
ROMEO Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Offering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny. ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there. ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	ROMEO Bid her devise Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **COffering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny. ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there. ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet** ACT 2. SC. 5  **NURSE** Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say			S	
Bid her devise  Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Offering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	Bid her devise  Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Offering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny. ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet**  ACT 2. SC. 5  **NURSE** Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say		t, is a gentlemanlike offer.		
Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **COffering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny. ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	Some means to come to shrift this afternoon, And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Coffering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny. ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet**  ACT 2. SC. 5  **NURSE** Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say				
And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Offering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair,  Which to the high topgallant of my joy  Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.  **Offering her money.**  NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair,  Which to the high topgallant of my joy  Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet**  **ACT 2. SC. 5**  NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.  ROMEO  What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say				
NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny. ROMEO Go to, I say you shall. NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there. ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. 19 Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny. ROMEO Go to, I say you shall. NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there. ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say			1,	194
NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny. ROMEO Go to, I say you shall. NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there. ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. 19 Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny. ROMEO Go to, I say you shall. NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there. ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say			ne	10.
NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny. ROMEO Go to, I say you shall. NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there. ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. 19 Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny. ROMEO Go to, I say you shall. NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there. ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	De sillive	¥ <b>1</b>		
No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  19 Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	No, truly, sir, not a penny.  ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	NURSE	- Ojjeru	ig her money.	
Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE  This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO  And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee  And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair,  Which to the high topgallant of my joy  Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  19  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.  NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall. Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.  ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say		r, not a penny.		
This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO  And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee  And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair,  Which to the high topgallant of my joy  Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  19  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO  And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE  Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO  What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE  Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	-	i, not a pointy.		
This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO  And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee  And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair,  Which to the high topgallant of my joy  Must be my convoy in the secret night.  Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  19  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.  ROMEO  And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE  Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO  What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE  Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say		you shall.		
And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE  Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE  Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	~			
And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  19 Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.  Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet**  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE  Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO  What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE  Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	This after	rnoon, sir? Well, she shall be there	•	
Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	Within this hour my man shall be with thee And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103  **Romeo and Juliet**  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	ROMEO			
And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair, Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	And stay,	good nurse, behind the abbey wal	1.	190
Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	Which to the high topgallant of my joy Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	Within th	is hour my man shall be with thee		
Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	Must be my convoy in the secret night. Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains. Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103 Romeo and Juliet  NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	And bring	g thee cords made like a tackled sta	air,	
Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.  Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 2. SC. 5  NURSE  Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.  ROMEO  What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE  Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say				
Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.	Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.  103		-		
	NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say				195
103 Romeo and Juliet ACT 2. SC. 5	NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	Farewell.	Commend me to thy mistress.		
103 Romeo and Juliet ACT 2. SC. 5	NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say				
103 Romeo and Juliet ACT 2. SC. 5	NURSE Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	r			
	Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.  ROMEO  What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE  Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	103	Romeo and Juliet	ACT 2. SC. 5	
NONDE	ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse? NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say		d in heaven bless thee! Hark you, s	sir.	
	What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE  Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say				
Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.	NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say		hou, my dear nurse?		
Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO	·	~	, ,		
Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir. ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse?	·	Is your m	an secret? Did you ne'er hear say		
Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.  ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse?  NURSE	I wo may keep counsel, putting one away ?	~	y keep counsel, putting one away"	??	200

	ROMEO	I
FTLN 1330	Warrant thee, my man's as true as steel.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1331	Well, sir, my mistress is the sweetest lady. Lord,	
FTLN 1332	Lord, when 'twas a little prating thing—O, there is	
FTLN 1333	a nobleman in town, one Paris, that would fain lay	
FTLN 1334	knife aboard, but she, good soul, had as lief see a	205
FTLN 1335	toad, a very toad, as see him. I anger her sometimes	
FTLN 1336	and tell her that Paris is the properer man, but I'll	
FTLN 1337	warrant you, when I say so, she looks as pale as any	
FTLN 1338	clout in the versal world. Doth not rosemary and	
FTLN 1339	Romeo begin both with a letter?	210
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1340	Ay, nurse, what of that? Both with an R.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1341	Ah, mocker, that's the $\lceil dog's \rceil$ name. R is for	
FTLN 1342	the—No, I know it begins with some other letter,	
FTLN 1343	and she hath the prettiest sententious of it, of you	
FTLN 1344	and rosemary, that it would do you good to hear it.	215
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1345	Commend me to thy lady.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1346	Ay, a thousand times.—Peter.	
	PETER	
FTLN 1347	Anon.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1348	Before and apace.	
	$\lceil They \rceil$ exit.	
	「Scene 57	
	Enter Juliet.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1349	The clock struck nine when I did send the Nurse.	
FTLN 1349 FTLN 1350	In half an hour she promised to return.	
FTLN 1351	Perchance she cannot meet him. That's not so.	
FTLN 1351 FTLN 1352	O, she is lame! Love's heralds should be thoughts,	
FTLN 1352 FTLN 1353	Which ten times faster glides than the sun's beams,	5
1 1111 1333	"Then ten times faster grides than the sun's ocallis,	5

		-
FTLN 1354	Driving back shadows over louring hills.	
FTLN 1354 FTLN 1355	Therefore do nimble-pinioned doves draw Love,	
FTLN 1356	And therefore hath the wind-swift Cupid wings.	
FTLN 1357	Now is the sun upon the highmost hill	
FTLN 1358	Of this day's journey, and from nine till twelve	10
FTLN 1359	Is [three] long hours, yet she is not come.	
FTLN 1360	Had she affections and warm youthful blood,	
FTLN 1361	She would be as swift in motion as a ball;	
FTLN 1362	My words would bandy her to my sweet love,	
FTLN 1363	And his to me.	15
FTLN 1364	But old folks, many feign as they were dead,	
FTLN 1365	Unwieldy, slow, heavy, and pale as lead.	
	Enter Nurse \( \sigma nd \) Peter. \( \)	
FTLN 1366	O God, she comes!—O, honey nurse, what news?	
FTLN 1367	Hast thou met with him? Send thy man away.	
TTI N 1260	NURSE  Datas stay at the gate	20
FTLN 1368	Peter, stay at the gate.	20
FTLN 1369	Now, good sweet nurse—O Lord, why lookest thou	
FTLN 1370	sad?	
FTLN 1370 FTLN 1371	Though news be sad, yet tell them merrily.	
FTLN 1371	If good, thou shamest the music of sweet news	
FTLN 1373	By playing it to me with so sour a face.	25
11121(1373	NURSE	23
FTLN 1374	I am aweary. Give me leave awhile.	
FTLN 1375	Fie, how my bones ache! What a jaunt have I!	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1376	I would thou hadst my bones, and I thy news.	
FTLN 1377	Nay, come, I pray thee, speak. Good, good nurse,	
FTLN 1378	speak.	30
	NURSE	
FTLN 1379	Jesu, what haste! Can you not stay awhile?	
FTLN 1380	Do you not see that I am out of breath?	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1381	How art thou out of breath, when thou hast breath	
FTLN 1382	To say to me that thou art out of breath?	
FTLN 1383	The excuse that thou dost make in this delay	35

ACI 2. BC. 3	ACT	۲2.	SC.	5
--------------	-----	-----	-----	---

		_
FTLN 1384	Is longer than the tale thou dost excuse.	
FTLN 1385	Is thy news good or bad? Answer to that.	
FTLN 1386	Say either, and I'll stay the circumstance.	
FTLN 1387	Let me be satisfied; is 't good or bad?	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1388	Well, you have made a simple choice. You know	40
FTLN 1389	not how to choose a man. Romeo? No, not he.	
FTLN 1390	Though his face be better than any man's, yet his leg	
FTLN 1391	excels all men's, and for a hand and a foot and a	
FTLN 1392	body, though they be not to be talked on, yet they	
FTLN 1393	are past compare. He is not the flower of courtesy,	45
FTLN 1394	but I'll warrant him as gentle as a lamb. Go thy	
FTLN 1395	ways, wench. Serve God. What, have you dined at	
FTLN 1396	home?	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1397	No, no. But all this did I know before.	
FTLN 1398	What says he of our marriage? What of that?	50
	NURSE	
FTLN 1399	Lord, how my head aches! What a head have I!	
FTLN 1400	It beats as it would fall in twenty pieces.	
FTLN 1401	My back o' t' other side! Ah, my back, my back!	
FTLN 1402	Beshrew your heart for sending me about	
FTLN 1403	To catch my death with jaunting up and down.	55
	JULIET	
FTLN 1404	I' faith, I am sorry that thou art not well.	
FTLN 1405	Sweet, sweet nurse, tell me, what says my	
FTLN 1406	love?	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1407	Your love says, like an honest gentleman, and a	
FTLN 1408	courteous, and a kind, and a handsome, and, I	60
FTLN 1409	warrant, a virtuous—Where is your mother?	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1410	Where is my mother? Why, she is within.	
FTLN 1411	Where should she be? How oddly thou repliest:	
FTLN 1412	"Your love says, like an honest gentleman,	
FTLN 1413	Where is your mother?"	65
	NURSE	
FTLN 1414	O God's lady dear,	
FTLN 1415	Are you so hot? Marry, come up, I trow.	

	109 Romeo and Juliet ACT 2. SC	2. 6
1416	Is this the poultice for my aching bones?	
1417	Henceforward do your messages yourself.	
	JULIET	
1418	Here's such a coil. Come, what says Romeo?  NURSE	70
1419	Have you got leave to go to shrift today?  JULIET	
1420	I have.	
	NURSE	
1421	Then hie you hence to Friar Lawrence' cell.	
1422	There stays a husband to make you a wife.	
1423	Now comes the wanton blood up in your cheeks;	75
1424	They'll be in scarlet straight at any news.	
1425	Hie you to church. I must another way,	
1426	To fetch a ladder by the which your love	
1427	Must climb a bird's nest soon when it is dark.	
1428	I am the drudge and toil in your delight,	80
1429	But you shall bear the burden soon at night.	
1430	Go. I'll to dinner. Hie you to the cell.	
	JULIET	
1431	Hie to high fortune! Honest nurse, farewell.	
	They exit	•
	「Scene 67	
	Enter Friar \( \text{Lawrence} \) and Romeo.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
1432	So smile the heavens upon this holy act	
1433	That after-hours with sorrow chide us not.	
	ROMEO	
1434	Amen, amen. But come what sorrow can,	
1435	It cannot countervail the exchange of joy	
1436	That one short minute gives me in her sight.	5
1437	Do thou but close our hands with holy words,	
1438	Then love-devouring death do what he dare,	
439	It is enough I may but call her mine.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
	These violent delights have violent ends	

	111 Romeo and Juliet ACT	2. SC. 6
FTLN 1441	And in their triumph die, like fire and powder,	10
FTLN 1442	Which, as they kiss, consume. The sweetest honey	
FTLN 1443	Is loathsome in his own deliciousness	
FTLN 1444	And in the taste confounds the appetite.	
FTLN 1445	Therefore love moderately. Long love doth so.	
FTLN 1446	Too swift arrives as tardy as too slow.	15
	Enter Juliet.	
FTLN 1447	Here comes the lady. O, so light a foot	
FTLN 1448	Will ne'er wear out the everlasting flint.	
FTLN 1449	A lover may bestride the gossamers	
FTLN 1450	That idles in the wanton summer air,	
FTLN 1451	And yet not fall, so light is vanity.	20
	JULIET	
FTLN 1452	Good even to my ghostly confessor.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1453	Romeo shall thank thee, daughter, for us both.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1454	As much to him, else is his thanks too much.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1455	Ah, Juliet, if the measure of thy joy	2.5
FTLN 1456	Be heaped like mine, and that thy skill be more	25
FTLN 1457	To blazon it, then sweeten with thy breath	
FTLN 1458	This neighbor air, and let rich 'music's' tongue	
FTLN 1459 FTLN 1460	Unfold the imagined happiness that both	
FILN 1400	Receive in either by this dear encounter.  JULIET	
FTLN 1461	Conceit, more rich in matter than in words,	30
FTLN 1462	Brags of his substance, not of ornament.	30
FTLN 1463	They are but beggars that can count their worth,	
FTLN 1464	But my true love is grown to such excess	
FTLN 1465	I cannot sum up sum of half my wealth.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1466	Come, come with me, and we will make short work,	35
FTLN 1467	For, by your leaves, you shall not stay alone	
FTLN 1468	Till Holy Church incorporate two in one.	
	•	

## $\lceil ACT 3 \rceil$

## 「Scene 1 The Enter Mercutio, Benvolio, and Their Then.

BENVOLIO

FTLN 1469	I pray thee, good Mercutio, let's retire.	
FTLN 1470	The day is hot, the Capels [are] abroad,	
FTLN 1471	And if we meet we shall not 'scape a brawl,	
FTLN 1472	For now, these hot days, is the mad blood stirring.	
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1473	Thou art like one of these fellows that, when	5
FTLN 1474	he enters the confines of a tavern, claps me his	
FTLN 1475	sword upon the table and says "God send me no	
FTLN 1476	need of thee" and, by the operation of the second	
FTLN 1477	cup, draws him on the drawer when indeed there is	
FTLN 1478	no need.	10
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1479	Am I like such a fellow?	
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1480	Come, come, thou art as hot a jack in thy	
FTLN 1481	mood as any in Italy, and as soon moved to be	
FTLN 1482	moody, and as soon moody to be moved.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1483	And what to?	15
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1484	Nay, an there were two such, we should	
FTLN 1485	have none shortly, for one would kill the other.	
FTLN 1486	Thou—why, thou wilt quarrel with a man that	
FTLN 1487	hath a hair more or a hair less in his beard than	
FTLN 1488	thou hast. Thou wilt quarrel with a man for cracking	20
FTLN 1489	nuts, having no other reason but because thou	

FTLN 1494  FTLN 1495  FTLN 1496  FTLN 1496  FTLN 1497  FTLN 1497  FTLN 1498  And yet thou wilt tutor me from quarreling?  BENVOLIO  FTLN 1500  FTLN 1501  FTLN 1502  FTLN 1503  FTLN 1504  BENVOLIO  FTLN 1504  BENVOLIO  FTLN 1505  FTLN 1506  FTLN 1506  FTLN 1507  FTLN 1507  FTLN 1508  BENVOLIO  FTLN 1509  FTLN 1500  FTLN 1500  FTLN 1501  FTLN 1503  FTLN 1503  FTLN 1504  BENVOLIO  FTLN 1505  FTLN 1506  FTLN 1506  FTLN 1507  FTLN 1507  FTLN 1507  FTLN 1508  BENVOLIO  FTLN 1509  FTLN 1500  FTLN 1500  FTLN 1501  FTLN 1500  FTLN	FTLN 1490 FTLN 1491	hast hazel eyes. What eye but such an eye would spy out such a quarrel? Thy head is as full of quarrels as 115	
an egg is full of meat, and yet thy head hath been beaten as addle as an egg for quarreling. Thou hast quarreled with a man for coughing in the street because he hath wakened thy dog that hath lain asleep in the sun. Didst thou not fall out with a tailor for wearing his new doublet before Easter? With another, for tying his new shoes with old ribbon? And yet thou wilt tutor me from quarreling? BENVOLIO An I were so apt to quarrel as thou art, any man should buy the fee simple of my life for an hour and a quarter. MERCUTIO FILN 1503  BENVOLIO FILN 1504  By my head, here comes the Capulets. MERCUTIO  By my heel, I care not. TYBALT, \( \tau \) to his companions \( \tau \) FILN 1506  FILN 1507  Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you. MERCUTIO  FILN 1508  FILN 1509  And but one word with one of us? Couple it with something. Make it a word and a blow. TYBALT  You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an you will give me occasion.			
beaten as addle as an egg for quarreling. Thou hast quarreled with a man for coughing in the street because he hath wakened thy dog that hath lain asleep in the sun. Didst thou not fall out with a tailor for wearing his new doublet before Easter? With another, for tying his new shoes with old ribbon? And yet thou wilt tutor me from quarreling? BENVOLIO An I were so apt to quarrel as thou art, any man should buy the fee simple of my life for an hour and a quarter. MERCUTIO  FILN 1503  BENVOLIO  FILN 1504  BENVOLIO  FILN 1505  FILN 1506  BY my head, here comes the Capulets. MERCUTIO  FILN 1507  FILN 1508  FILN 1509  FILN 1509  FILN 1500  By my heel, I care not. TYBALT, \( \text{to his companions} \) \ FOllow me close, for I will speak to them.— Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you. MERCUTIO  FILN 1508  And but one word with one of us? Couple it with something. Make it a word and a blow. TYBALT  You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an you will give me occasion.		117 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 1	
ftln 1494 ftln 1495 ftln 1496 ftln 1497 ftln 1497 ftln 1498 ftln 1498 ftln 1499 ftln 1499 ftln 1499 ftln 1499 ftln 1499 ftln 1499 ftln 1500 ftln 1500 ftln 1501 ftln 1502 ftln 1503 ftln 1504 ftln 1504 ftln 1505 ftln 1506 ftln 1506 ftln 1507 ftln 1507 ftln 1508 ftln 1508 ftln 1509 ftln 1500 ftln 1	FTLN 1492		
because he hath wakened thy dog that hath lain asleep in the sun. Didst thou not fall out with a tailor for wearing his new doublet before Easter? With another, for tying his new shoes with old ribbon? And yet thou wilt tutor me from quarreling? BENVOLIO An I were so apt to quarrel as thou art, any man should buy the fee simple of my life for an hour and a quarter. MERCUTIO FILN 1503 The fee simple? O simple!  The fee simple? O simple!  The fee simple of my life for an hour and others.  BENVOLIO By my head, here comes the Capulets. MERCUTIO By my heel, I care not. TYBALT, 「to his companions of the c			25
asleep in the sun. Didst thou not fall out with a tailor for wearing his new doublet before Easter? With another, for tying his new shoes with old ribbon? And yet thou wilt tutor me from quarreling? BENVOLIO An I were so apt to quarrel as thou art, any man should buy the fee simple of my life for an hour and a quarter. MERCUTIO FILN 1503  BENVOLIO By my head, here comes the Capulets. MERCUTIO By my head, here comes the Capulets. MERCUTIO By my heel, I care not. TYBALT, 「to his companions of the companions of th			
for wearing his new doublet before Easter? With fILN 1498 another, for tying his new shoes with old ribbon? And yet thou wilt tutor me from quarreling? BENVOLIO FILN 1500 An I were so apt to quarrel as thou art, any man should buy the fee simple of my life for an hour and a quarter. MERCUTIO FILN 1503 The fee simple? O simple!  Enter Tybalt, Petruchio, and others.  BENVOLIO By my head, here comes the Capulets. MERCUTIO FILN 1504 By my heel, I care not. TYBALT, \( \text{to his companions} \) Follow me close, for I will speak to them.— FILN 1507 Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you. MERCUTIO FILN 1508 And but one word with one of us? Couple it with something. Make it a word and a blow. TYBALT FILN 1510 You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an you will give me occasion.		, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	
And yet thou wilt tutor me from quarreling?  BENVOLIO  An I were so apt to quarrel as thou art, any man should buy the fee simple of my life for an hour and a quarter.  MERCUTIO  FILN 1503  The fee simple? O simple!  BENVOLIO  By my head, here comes the Capulets.  MERCUTIO  FILN 1504  By my heel, I care not.  TYBALT, \( \text{to his companions} \) Follow me close, for I will speak to them.—  Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  FILN 1508  And but one word with one of us? Couple it with something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  FILN 1510  FILN 1510  You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an you will give me occasion.	FTLN 1497		
BENVOLIO An I were so apt to quarrel as thou art, any man should buy the fee simple of my life for an hour and a quarter. MERCUTIO FILN 1503 The fee simple? O simple!  BENVOLIO By my head, here comes the Capulets. MERCUTIO FILN 1504 By my heel, I care not. TYBALT, \( \text{to his companions} \) Follow me close, for I will speak to them.— Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you. MERCUTIO FILN 1506 And but one word with one of us? Couple it with something. Make it a word and a blow. TYBALT FILN 1510 You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an you will give me occasion.		• •	30
An I were so apt to quarrel as thou art, any man should buy the fee simple of my life for an hour and a quarter.  MERCUTIO  The fee simple? O simple!  Enter Tybalt, Petruchio, and others.  BENVOLIO  By my head, here comes the Capulets.  MERCUTIO  By my heel, I care not.  TYBALT, 「to his companions Tollow me close, for I will speak to them.— Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  FILN 1508  Follow me close, for I will speak to them.— Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  And but one word with one of us? Couple it with something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  FILN 1510  You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an you will give me occasion.	FTLN 1499		
man should buy the fee simple of my life for an hour and a quarter.  MERCUTIO  The fee simple? O simple!  BENVOLIO  By my head, here comes the Capulets.  MERCUTIO  By my heel, I care not.  TYBALT, \( \text{to his companions} \)  Follow me close, for I will speak to them.—  Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  FILN 1508  And but one word with one of us? Couple it  with something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an you will give me occasion.	FTLN 1500		
MERCUTIO The fee simple? O simple!  **Enter Tybalt, Petruchio, and others.**  BENVOLIO By my head, here comes the Capulets.  MERCUTIO  By my heel, I care not.  TYBALT, \( \text{to his companions} \)  Follow me close, for I will speak to them.—  Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  FILN 1508 And but one word with one of us? Couple it  with something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an  you will give me occasion.		· · ·	
The fee simple? O simple!  Enter Tybalt, Petruchio, and others.  BENVOLIO By my head, here comes the Capulets.  MERCUTIO By my heel, I care not.  TYBALT, \( \text{to his companions} \)  Follow me close, for I will speak to them.—  Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  And but one word with one of us? Couple it  with something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an  you will give me occasion.	FTLN 1502	hour and a quarter.	
Enter Tybalt, Petruchio, and others.  BENVOLIO By my head, here comes the Capulets.  MERCUTIO By my heel, I care not.  TYBALT, \( \text{to his companions} \) Follow me close, for I will speak to them.—  Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  FTLN 1508 And but one word with one of us? Couple it  with something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  FTLN 1510 You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an  you will give me occasion.			25
BENVOLIO By my head, here comes the Capulets.  MERCUTIO By my heel, I care not.  TYBALT, \( \text{to his companions} \) Follow me close, for I will speak to them.—  Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  FILN 1508 And but one word with one of us? Couple it  with something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  FILN 1510 You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an  you will give me occasion.	FTLN 1503	The fee simple? O simple!	35
By my head, here comes the Capulets.  MERCUTIO  By my heel, I care not.  TYBALT, \(^{to}\) his companions\(^{\text{TEN 1506}}\)  Follow me close, for I will speak to them.—  Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  FILN 1508  And but one word with one of us? Couple it  with something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  FILN 1510  You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an  you will give me occasion.		Enter Tybalt, Petruchio, and others.	
MERCUTIO  By my heel, I care not.  TYBALT, \( \text{to his companions} \)  Follow me close, for I will speak to them.—  Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  FILN 1508  And but one word with one of us? Couple it  with something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  FILN 1510  You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an  you will give me occasion.		BENVOLIO	
TYBALT, \( \text{to his companions} \)  Follow me close, for I will speak to them.—  Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  FILN 1508 And but one word with one of us? Couple it  with something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  FILN 1510 You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an  you will give me occasion.	FTLN 1504		
Follow me close, for I will speak to them.—  Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  FILN 1508 And but one word with one of us? Couple it  with something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  FILN 1510 You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an  you will give me occasion.	FTLN 1505	• •	
FTLN 1507 Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.  MERCUTIO  FTLN 1508 And but one word with one of us? Couple it  with something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  FTLN 1510 You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an  you will give me occasion.			
MERCUTIO  And but one word with one of us? Couple it  With something. Make it a word and a blow.  TYBALT  FTLN 1510  You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an  you will give me occasion.			
And but one word with one of us? Couple it with something. Make it a word and a blow. TYBALT  FTLN 1510 You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an you will give me occasion.	F1LN 1507	•	
TYBALT  You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an you will give me occasion.	FTLN 1508		40
You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an you will give me occasion.	FTLN 1509	with something. Make it a word and a blow.	
you will give me occasion.			
MILICOTTO	FILN 1511		
FTLN 1512 Could you not take some occasion without	FTLN 1512		
	FTLN 1513	•	45
TYBALT		TYBALT	

FTLN 1514	Mercutio, thou consortest with Romeo.  MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1515	Consort? What, dost thou make us minstrels?	
FTLN 1516	An thou make minstrels of us, look to hear	
FTLN 1517	nothing but discords. Here's my fiddlestick; here's	
FTLN 1518	that shall make you dance. Zounds, consort!	50
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1519	We talk here in the public haunt of men.	
FTLN 1520	Either withdraw unto some private place,	
FTLN 1521	Or reason coldly of your grievances,	
FTLN 1522	Or else depart. Here all eyes gaze on us.	
	119 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 1	
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1523	Men's eyes were made to look, and let them gaze.	55
FTLN 1524	I will not budge for no man's pleasure, I.	
	•	
	Enter Romeo.	
	Enter Romeo.	
FTLN 1525	TYBALT Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.	
FTLN 1525 FTLN 1526	TYBALT Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man. MERCUTIO	
	TYBALT Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man. MERCUTIO But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.	
FTLN 1526	TYBALT Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man. MERCUTIO	60
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527	TYBALT Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man. MERCUTIO But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery. Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.	60
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527	TYBALT Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man. MERCUTIO But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery. Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower. Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."	60
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528	TYBALT  Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.  MERCUTIO  But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.  Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.  Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."  TYBALT	60
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528 FTLN 1529	TYBALT  Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.  MERCUTIO  But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.  Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.  Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."  TYBALT  Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford	60
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528 FTLN 1529	TYBALT  Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.  MERCUTIO  But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.  Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.  Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."  TYBALT  Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford  No better term than this: thou art a villain.	60
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528 FTLN 1529 FTLN 1530	TYBALT  Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.  MERCUTIO  But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.  Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.  Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."  TYBALT  Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford  No better term than this: thou art a villain.  ROMEO  Tybalt, the reason that I have to love thee  Doth much excuse the appertaining rage	
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528 FTLN 1529 FTLN 1530 FTLN 1531 FTLN 1532 FTLN 1533	TYBALT  Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.  MERCUTIO  But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.  Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.  Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."  TYBALT  Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford  No better term than this: thou art a villain.  ROMEO  Tybalt, the reason that I have to love thee  Doth much excuse the appertaining rage  To such a greeting. Villain am I none.	60
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528 FTLN 1529 FTLN 1530 FTLN 1531 FTLN 1532	TYBALT  Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.  MERCUTIO  But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.  Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.  Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."  TYBALT  Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford  No better term than this: thou art a villain.  ROMEO  Tybalt, the reason that I have to love thee  Doth much excuse the appertaining rage  To such a greeting. Villain am I none.  Therefore farewell. I see thou knowest me not.	
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528 FTLN 1529 FTLN 1530 FTLN 1531 FTLN 1532 FTLN 1533 FTLN 1533	TYBALT  Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.  MERCUTIO  But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.  Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.  Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."  TYBALT  Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford  No better term than this: thou art a villain.  ROMEO  Tybalt, the reason that I have to love thee  Doth much excuse the appertaining rage  To such a greeting. Villain am I none.  Therefore farewell. I see thou knowest me not.	
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528 FTLN 1529 FTLN 1530 FTLN 1531 FTLN 1532 FTLN 1533 FTLN 1534	TYBALT  Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.  MERCUTIO  But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.  Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.  Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."  TYBALT  Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford  No better term than this: thou art a villain.  ROMEO  Tybalt, the reason that I have to love thee  Doth much excuse the appertaining rage  To such a greeting. Villain am I none.  Therefore farewell. I see thou knowest me not.  TYBALT  Boy, this shall not excuse the injuries	
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528 FTLN 1529 FTLN 1530 FTLN 1531 FTLN 1532 FTLN 1533 FTLN 1533	Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.  MERCUTIO  But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.  Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.  Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."  TYBALT  Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford  No better term than this: thou art a villain.  ROMEO  Tybalt, the reason that I have to love thee  Doth much excuse the appertaining rage  To such a greeting. Villain am I none.  Therefore farewell. I see thou knowest me not.  TYBALT  Boy, this shall not excuse the injuries  That thou hast done me. Therefore turn and draw.	
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528 FTLN 1529 FTLN 1530 FTLN 1531 FTLN 1532 FTLN 1533 FTLN 1534 FTLN 1535 FTLN 1535	Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.  MERCUTIO  But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.  Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.  Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."  TYBALT  Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford  No better term than this: thou art a villain.  ROMEO  Tybalt, the reason that I have to love thee  Doth much excuse the appertaining rage  To such a greeting. Villain am I none.  Therefore farewell. I see thou knowest me not.  TYBALT  Boy, this shall not excuse the injuries  That thou hast done me. Therefore turn and draw.  ROMEO	
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528  FTLN 1529 FTLN 1530  FTLN 1531 FTLN 1532 FTLN 1533 FTLN 1533 FTLN 1534  FTLN 1535 FTLN 1536	Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.  MERCUTIO  But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.  Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.  Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."  TYBALT  Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford  No better term than this: thou art a villain.  ROMEO  Tybalt, the reason that I have to love thee  Doth much excuse the appertaining rage  To such a greeting. Villain am I none.  Therefore farewell. I see thou knowest me not.  TYBALT  Boy, this shall not excuse the injuries  That thou hast done me. Therefore turn and draw.  ROMEO  I do protest I never injured thee	65
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528 FTLN 1529 FTLN 1530 FTLN 1531 FTLN 1532 FTLN 1533 FTLN 1534 FTLN 1535 FTLN 1535	Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.  MERCUTIO  But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery.  Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower.  Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."  TYBALT  Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford  No better term than this: thou art a villain.  ROMEO  Tybalt, the reason that I have to love thee  Doth much excuse the appertaining rage  To such a greeting. Villain am I none.  Therefore farewell. I see thou knowest me not.  TYBALT  Boy, this shall not excuse the injuries  That thou hast done me. Therefore turn and draw.  ROMEO	

,	Till thou sh	alt know the reason o	of my love.		
		od Capulet, which nar	•		
	_	s mine own, be satisf			
	RCUTIO	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,			
(	O calm, dis	honorable, vile subm	ission!		
		to carries it away.			75
		,		$\lceil He\ draws. \rceil$	
,	Гybalt, you	ratcatcher, will you	walk?		
TYI	BALT	•			
Wh	nat wouldst	thou have with me?			
ME	RCUTIO				
Go	od king of	cats, nothing but one	of your		
	nine lives	s, that I mean to make	bold withal,	and, as	
	you shall	use me hereafter, dry	-beat the res	t of the	80
,					
12	21	Romeo and Ji	ıliet	ACT 3. SC. 1	
	•	ll you pluck your swo		•	
	by the ear ears ere i	rs? Make haste, lest n		•	
	by the ear	rs? Make haste, lest n		t your	
I ar	by the ear ears ere i BALT n for you.	rs? Make haste, lest n		•	
I an	by the ears ere in BALT on for you.	rs? Make haste, lest n t be out.	nine be about	t your	Q
I an	by the ears ere in BALT on for you.  MEO Gentle Mer	rs? Make haste, lest n	nine be about	t your	8.
I an	by the ears ere in BALT in for you.  MEO Gentle Mer	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.	nine be about	t your	8:
I an	by the ears ere in BALT on for you.  MEO Gentle Mer	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.	nine be about	「He draws.┐	85
I and ROM MEM Con	by the ears ere in BALT in for you.  MEO Gentle Mer	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.	nine be about	t your	8:
I and ROM Control ROM	by the ear ears ere in BALT man for you.  MEO Gentle Mere RCUTIO The properties of the country o	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.	nine be about	「He draws.┐	8:
I and ROM Control ROM	by the ear ears ere in BALT man for you.  MEO Gentle Mere RCUTIO The properties of the country o	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.  The cutio, put thy rapier was a passado.	nine be about	「He draws.┐	8:
I an ROM	by the ear ears ere in BALT on for you.  MEO Gentle Mere RCUTIO on the sir, you will be sir, you will be determined to the sir, you will be si	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.  The cutio, put thy rapier was a passado.	ine be about the about the second se	The draws.	8.
I and ROM (ME) Control ROM (ME)	by the earears ere in BALT on for you.  MEO Gentle Mere RCUTIO one, sir, you will be determined to be determ	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.  The cutio, put thy rapier was ar passado.  The volio, beat down their	in the about the property of	The draws.	8.
I an ROM	by the ear ears ere in BALT in for you.  MEO Gentle Mere RCUTIO in me, sir, you meo Draw, Beny Gentlemen, Tybalt! Me	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.  cutio, put thy rapier was passado.  volio, beat down their for shame forbear the	weapons.  'weapons.  'Rais outrage!  pressly hath	The draws.	
I and ROM (ME) Control (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME)	by the ear ears ere in BALT in for you.  MEO Gentle Mere RCUTIO in me, sir, you meo Draw, Beny Gentlemen, Tybalt! Mere Forbid this	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.  The cutio, put thy rapier was a passado.  The volio, beat down their for shame forbear the recutio! The Prince expenses.	weapons.  'weapons.  'Rais outrage!  pressly hath	The draws.	
I and ROM (ME) Control (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME)	by the ear ears ere in BALT in for you.  MEO Gentle Mere RCUTIO in me, sir, you meo Draw, Beny Gentlemen, Tybalt! Mere Forbid this	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.  The cutio, put thy rapier was a passado.  The volio, beat down their for shame forbear the recutio! The Prince explandying in Verona shandying in Verona	weapons.  'weapons.  'Rais outrage!  pressly hath  streets.	The draws.	
I and ROM (ME) Control (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME) (ME)	by the ear ears ere in BALT in for you.  MEO Gentle Mere RCUTIO in me, sir, you meo Draw, Beny Gentlemen, Tybalt! Mere Forbid this	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.  cutio, put thy rapier was repassado.  volio, beat down their for shame forbear the reutio! The Prince explandying in Verona state! Good Mercutio!	weapons.  "Rais outrage! pressly hath streets.	The draws.	90
I an ROM	by the ear ears ere in BALT in for you.  MEO Gentle Mere RCUTIO in me, sir, you meo Draw, Beny Gentlemen, Tybalt! Mere Forbid this	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.  cutio, put thy rapier was repassado.  volio, beat down their for shame forbear the reutio! The Prince explandying in Verona state! Good Mercutio!	weapons.  "Rais outrage! pressly hath streets.	The draws.	
I an ROM	by the ear ears ere in BALT in for you.  MEO Gentle Mer RCUTIO in me, sir, you meo Draw, Beny Gentlemen, Tybalt! Mer Forbid this Hold, Tyba	rs? Make haste, lest not be out.  cutio, put thy rapier was repassado.  volio, beat down their for shame forbear the reutio! The Prince explandying in Verona state! Good Mercutio!	weapons.  "Rais outrage! pressly hath streets.	The draws.	

What, art thou hurt?  MERCUTIO  Ay, ay, a scratch, a scratch. Marry, 'tis enough. Where is my page?—Go, villain, fetch a surgeon.  Page exits.  ROMEO  Courage, man, the hurt cannot be much.  MERCUTIO  No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as a church door, but 'tis enough. 'Twill serve. Ask for me tomorrow, and you shall find me a grave man. I am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o' both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  123  ROMEO  I thought all for the best. MERCUTIO	I am hurt.		
Is he gone and hath nothing?  BENVOLIO  What, art thou hurt?  MERCUTIO  Ay, ay, a scratch, a scratch. Marry, 'tis enough. Where is my page?—Go, villain, fetch a surgeon.  FPage exits. ROMEO  Courage, man, the hurt cannot be much. MERCUTIO  No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as a church door, but 'tis enough. 'Twill serve. Ask for me tomorrow, and you shall find me a grave man. I am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o' both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  123  ROMEO  I thought all for the best. MERCUTIO  Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.			
What, art thou hurt?  MERCUTIO  Ay, ay, a scratch, a scratch. Marry, 'tis enough. Where is my page?—Go, villain, fetch a surgeon.  Page exits.  ROMEO  Courage, man, the hurt cannot be much. MERCUTIO  No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as a church door, but 'tis enough. 'Twill serve. Ask for me tomorrow, and you shall find me a grave man. I am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o' both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  123  ROMEO  I thought all for the best. MERCUTIO  Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.	A plague	o' both houses! I am sped.	
What, art thou hurt?  MERCUTIO  Ay, ay, a scratch, a scratch. Marry, 'tis enough.  Where is my page?—Go, villain, fetch a surgeon.  **Page exits.**  ROMEO  Courage, man, the hurt cannot be much.  MERCUTIO  No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as	Is he gone	e and hath nothing?	95
MERCUTIO  Ay, ay, a scratch, a scratch. Marry, 'tis enough.  Where is my page?—Go, villain, fetch a surgeon.  **Page exits.**  ROMEO  Courage, man, the hurt cannot be much.  MERCUTIO  No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as	BENVOLIO		
Ay, ay, a scratch, a scratch. Marry, 'tis enough.  Where is my page?—Go, villain, fetch a surgeon.  **Page exits.**  ROMEO  Courage, man, the hurt cannot be much.  MERCUTIO  No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as		What, art thou hurt?	
Where is my page?—Go, villain, fetch a surgeon.    Page exits.	MERCUTIO		
ROMEO Courage, man, the hurt cannot be much. MERCUTIO No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as a church door, but 'tis enough. 'Twill serve. Ask for me tomorrow, and you shall find me a grave man. I am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o' both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  ROMEO I thought all for the best. MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.	• •	·	
Courage, man, the hurt cannot be much.  MERCUTIO  No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as     a church door, but 'tis enough. 'Twill serve. Ask for     me tomorrow, and you shall find me a grave man. I     am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o'     both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a     cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a     villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the     devil came you between us? I was hurt under your     arm.  ROMEO  I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO  Help me into some house, Benvolio,     Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses!  They have made worms' meat of me.	Where is	·	
Courage, man, the hurt cannot be much.  MERCUTIO  No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as a church door, but 'tis enough. 'Twill serve. Ask for me tomorrow, and you shall find me a grave man. I am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o' both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  123 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 1  ROMEO  I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO  Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.		Page exits.	
MERCUTIO  No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as a church door, but 'tis enough. 'Twill serve. Ask for me tomorrow, and you shall find me a grave man. I am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o' both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  ROMEO  I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO  Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.			
No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as a church door, but 'tis enough. 'Twill serve. Ask for me tomorrow, and you shall find me a grave man. I am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o' both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  ROMEO I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.	•	man, the hurt cannot be much.	
a church door, but 'tis enough. 'Twill serve. Ask for me tomorrow, and you shall find me a grave man. I am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o' both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  ROMEO I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.			
me tomorrow, and you shall find me a grave man. I am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o' both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  ROMEO I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.		•	100
am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o' both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  ROMEO I thought all for the best. MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.			
both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  123 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 1  ROMEO I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.		•	
cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  123 Romeo and Juliet  ROMEO I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.			
villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  123 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 1  ROMEO I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.	•		105
devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm.  123 Romeo and Juliet  ROMEO I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.			105
ROMEO I thought all for the best. MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.		·	
ROMEO I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.		ame you between us? I was nurt under your	
ROMEO I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.			
I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO  Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.			
I thought all for the best.  MERCUTIO  Help me into some house, Benvolio,  Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses!  They have made worms' meat of me.	123	Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 1	
MERCUTIO  Help me into some house, Benvolio, Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.		Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 1	
Help me into some house, Benvolio,  Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses!  They have made worms' meat of me.	ROMEO	Romeo ana Junei	
Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses! They have made worms' meat of me.	ROMEO I thought all	Romeo ana Junei	
They have made worms' meat of me.	ROMEO I thought all MERCUTIO	for the best.	110
•	ROMEO I thought all MERCUTIO Help me	for the best. into some house, Benvolio,	110
i mayo it, and soundry, too. I out nouses:	ROMEO I thought all MERCUTIO Help me	for the best. into some house, Benvolio, faint. A plague o' both your houses!	110
•	ROMEO I thought all MERCUTIO Help me i Or I shall They have	for the best.  into some house, Benvolio, faint. A plague o' both your houses! e made worms' meat of me.	110
	ROMEO I thought all MERCUTIO Help me i Or I shall They have	for the best.  into some house, Benvolio, faint. A plague o' both your houses! e made worms' meat of me. and soundly, too. Your houses!	110
	ROMEO I thought all MERCUTIO Help me Or I shall They have I have it,	for the best. into some house, Benvolio, faint. A plague o' both your houses! e made worms' meat of me.	110
·	ROMEO I thought all MERCUTIO Help me Or I shall They have I have it,	for the best.  into some house, Benvolio, faint. A plague o' both your houses! e made worms' meat of me. and soundly, too. Your houses!  [All but Romeo] exit.	110
• •	ROMEO I thought all MERCUTIO Help me Or I shall They have I have it, ROMEO This gent	for the best.  into some house, Benvolio, faint. A plague o' both your houses! e made worms' meat of me. and soundly, too. Your houses!  [All but Romeo] exit.	
	ROMEO I thought all MERCUTIO Help me Or I shall They have I have it,  ROMEO This gent My very	for the best.  into some house, Benvolio, faint. A plague o' both your houses! e made worms' meat of me. and soundly, too. Your houses!  [All but Romeo] exit.  leman, the Prince's near ally, friend, hath got this mortal hurt	110
	ROMEO I thought all MERCUTIO Help me Or I shall They have I have it,  ROMEO This gent My very In my bel	for the best.  into some house, Benvolio, faint. A plague o' both your houses! e made worms' meat of me. and soundly, too. Your houses!  Tall but Romeo exit.  leman, the Prince's near ally, friend, hath got this mortal hurt half. My reputation stained	
•	ROMEO I thought all MERCUTIO Help me Or I shall They have I have it,  ROMEO This gent My very In my bel With Tyb	for the best.  into some house, Benvolio, faint. A plague o' both your houses! e made worms' meat of me. and soundly, too. Your houses!  ——————————————————————————————————	
LIIV DEALITY HAID THAGE ME ETTEMINATE	ROMEO I thought all MERCUTIO Help me i Or I shall They have I have it,  ROMEO This gent My very i In my bel With Tyb Hath been	for the best.  into some house, Benvolio, faint. A plague o' both your houses! e made worms' meat of me. and soundly, too. Your houses!  Tall but Romeo exit.  leman, the Prince's near ally, friend, hath got this mortal hurt half. My reputation stained	

ΓLN 1588	And in my temper softened valor's steel.	120
	Enter Benvolio.	
	BENVOLIO	
ΓLN 1589	O Romeo, Romeo, brave Mercutio is dead.	
ΓLN 1590	That gallant spirit hath aspired the clouds,	
TLN 1591	Which too untimely here did scorn the earth.	
	ROMEO	
TLN 1592	This day's black fate on more days doth depend.	
LN 1593	This but begins the woe others must end.	125
	「Enter Tybalt. ¬	
	BENVOLIO	
LN 1594	Here comes the furious Tybalt back again.	
	ROMEO	
LN 1595	[Alive] in triumph, and Mercutio slain!	
LN 1596	Away to heaven, respective lenity,	
LN 1597	And fire-eyed fury be my conduct now.—	
'LN 1598	Now, Tybalt, take the "villain" back again	130
'LN 1599	That late thou gavest me, for Mercutio's soul	
'LN 1600	Is but a little way above our heads,	
LN 1601 LN 1602	Staying for thine to keep him company.  Either thou or I, or both, must go with him.	
	Zimer thou or 1, or com, must go wan min	
	125 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 1	
	TYBALT	
TLN 1603	Thou wretched boy that didst consort him here	135
LN 1604	Shalt with him hence.	
	ROMEO	
LN 1605	This shall determine that.	
LN 1605	This shall determine that.  They fight. Tybalt falls.	
LN 1605		
	They fight. Tybalt falls.  BENVOLIO Romeo, away, begone!	
LN 1606	They fight. Tybalt falls.  BENVOLIO Romeo, away, begone! The citizens are up, and Tybalt slain.	
LN 1606 LN 1607 LN 1608	They fight. Tybalt falls.  BENVOLIO Romeo, away, begone! The citizens are up, and Tybalt slain. Stand not amazed. The Prince will doom thee death	140
TLN 1605 TLN 1606 TLN 1607 TLN 1608 TLN 1609	They fight. Tybalt falls.  BENVOLIO Romeo, away, begone! The citizens are up, and Tybalt slain.	140

FTLN 1610	O, I am Fortune's fool! BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1611	Why dost thou stay?	
	Romeo exits.	
	Enter Citizens.	
	CITIZEN	
FTLN 1612	Which way ran he that killed Mercutio?	
FTLN 1613	Tybalt, that murderer, which way ran he?	145
	BENVOLIO	
TLN 1614	There lies that Tybalt.	
	CITIZEN, $\lceil to \ Tybalt \rceil$	
TLN 1615	Up, sir, go with me.	
TLN 1616	I charge thee in the Prince's name, obey.	
	Enter Prince, old Montague, Capulet, their Wives and all.	
	PRINCE	
TLN 1617	Where are the vile beginners of this fray?	
	BENVOLIO	
TLN 1618	O noble prince, I can discover all	150
TLN 1619	The unlucky manage of this fatal brawl.	
TLN 1620	There lies the man, slain by young Romeo,	
TLN 1621	That slew thy kinsman, brave Mercutio.	
	LADY CAPULET	
TLN 1622	Tybalt, my cousin, O my brother's child!	
TLN 1623	O prince! O cousin! Husband! O, the blood is spilled	155
TLN 1624	Of my dear kinsman! Prince, as thou art true,	
	127 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 1	
TLN 1625	For blood of ours, shed blood of Montague.	
TLN 1626	O cousin, cousin!	
	PRINCE	
TLN 1627	Benvolio, who began this bloody fray?	
	BENVOLIO	
TLN 1628	Tybalt, here slain, whom Romeo's hand did slay—	160
TLN 1629	Romeo, that spoke him fair, bid him bethink	-
TLN 1630	How nice the quarrel was, and urged withal	

1659 1660 1661 1662 1663	PRINCE Romeo slew him; he slew Mercutio. Who now the price of his dear blood doth owe?  MONTAGUE  Not Romeo, Prince; he was Mercutio's friend. His fault concludes but what the law should end, The life of Tybalt.		195
	129 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 3. SC. 2	
1658	Romeo slew Tybalt; Romeo must not live.		190
1656 1657	And all those twenty could but kill one life.  I beg for justice, which thou, prince, must give.		
1655	Some twenty of them fought in this black strife,		
1654	Affection makes him false; he speaks not true.		
1653	He is a kinsman to the Montague.		185
	LADY CAPULET		
1652	This is the truth, or let Benvolio die.		
1650 1651	Could draw to part them was stout Tybalt slain, And, as he fell, did Romeo turn and fly.		
1649	And to 't they go like lightning, for ere I		
1648	Who had but newly entertained revenge,		180
1647	But by and by comes back to Romeo,		
1646	Of stout Mercutio, and then Tybalt fled.		
1645	An envious thrust from Tybalt hit the life		
1643	His 「agile」 arm beats down their fatal points, And 'twixt them rushes; underneath whose arm		1/3
1642 1643	tongue		175
1641	"Hold, friends! Friends, part!" and swifter than his		
1640	Retorts it. Romeo he cries aloud		
1639	It back to Tybalt, whose dexterity		
1638	Cold death aside and with the other sends		170
1637	And, with a martial scorn, with one hand beats		
1635 1636	With piercing steel at bold Mercutio's breast, Who, all as hot, turns deadly point to point		
1634	Of Tybalt, deaf to peace, but that he tilts		
1633	Could not take truce with the unruly spleen		165
1632	With gentle breath, calm look, knees humbly bowe	ed	

FTLN 1664 FTLN 1665 FTLN 1666 FTLN 1667 FTLN 1668 FTLN 1669 FTLN 1670 FTLN 1671 FTLN 1672 FTLN 1673 FTLN 1674 FTLN 1675	And for that offense Immediately we do exile him hence. I have an interest in your hearts' proceeding: My blood for your rude brawls doth lie a-bleeding. But I'll amerce you with so strong a fine That you shall all repent the loss of mine.  The will be deaf to pleading and excuses. Nor tears nor prayers shall purchase out abuses. Therefore use none. Let Romeo hence in haste, Else, when he is found, that hour is his last. Bear hence this body and attend our will.  Mercy but murders, pardoning those that kill.  They exit, the Capulet men bearing off Tybalt's body.	200
FTLN 1676 FTLN 1677 FTLN 1678 FTLN 1680 FTLN 1681 FTLN 1682 FTLN 1683 FTLN 1684	Factor Juliet alone.  JULIET  Gallop apace, you fiery-footed steeds, Towards Phoebus' lodging. Such a wagoner As Phaëton would whip you to the west And bring in cloudy night immediately. Spread thy close curtain, love-performing night, That runaways' eyes may wink, and Romeo Leap to these arms, untalked of and unseen. Lovers can see to do their amorous rites By their own beauties, or, if love be blind,	5
	131 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 2	
FTLN 1685 FTLN 1686 FTLN 1687 FTLN 1688	It best agrees with night. Come, civil night, Thou sober-suited matron all in black, And learn me how to lose a winning match Played for a pair of stainless maidenhoods.	10
FTLN 1689 FTLN 1690 FTLN 1691	Hood my unmanned blood, bating in my cheeks, With thy black mantle till strange love grow bold, Think true love acted simple modesty.	15

N 1717 N 1718 N 1719 N 1720	NURSE Ah weraday, he's dead, he's dead! We are undone, lady, we are undone. Alack the day, he's gone, he's killed, he's dead.  JULIET Can heaven be so envious?	45
	133 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 2	
N 1716	Ay me, what news? Why dost thou wring thy hands?	
	JULIET	
N 1715	Ay, ay, the cords.  *\begin{aligned} \Gamma Dropping the rope ladder. \Bar{\Bar{\Bar{A}}} \end{aligned}	40
1 1 1 / 14	NURSE	
N 1713 N 1714	cords That Romeo bid thee fetch?	
N 1712	Now, nurse, what news? What hast thou there? The	
N 1711	But Romeo's name speaks heavenly eloquence.—	
N 1709 N 1710	And she brings news, and every tongue that speaks	35
N 1709	Enter Nurse with cords.  O, here comes my nurse,	
11 1/00		
N 1707 N 1708	To an impatient child that hath new robes  And may not wear them.	
N 1706	As is the night before some festival	
N 1705	Not yet enjoyed. So tedious is this day	30
N 1704	But not possessed it, and, though I am sold,	
N 1702	O, I have bought the mansion of a love	
N 1701 N 1702	That all the world will be in love with night And pay no worship to the garish sun.	
N 1700	And he will make the face of heaven so fine	25
N 1699	Take him and cut him out in little stars,	_
N 1698	Give me my Romeo, and when I shall die,	
N 1697	night,	
N 1696	Come, gentle night; come, loving black-browed	_ `
N 1695	Whiter than new snow upon a raven's back.	20
N 1692 N 1693 N 1694	Come, night. Come, Romeo. Come, thou day in night,  For thou wilt lie upon the wings of night	

1	NURSE	
FTLN 1721	Romeo can,	
FTLN 1722	Though heaven cannot. O Romeo, Romeo,	
FTLN 1723	Whoever would have thought it? Romeo!	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1724	What devil art thou that dost torment me thus?	
FTLN 1725	This torture should be roared in dismal hell.	50
FTLN 1726	Hath Romeo slain himself? Say thou but "Ay,"	
FTLN 1727	And that bare vowel "I" shall poison more	
FTLN 1728	Than the death-darting eye of cockatrice.	
FTLN 1729	I am not I if there be such an "I,"	
FTLN 1730	Or those eyes \( \text{Shut} \) that makes thee answer "Ay."	55
FTLN 1731	If he be slain, say "Ay," or if not, "No."	
FTLN 1732	Brief sounds determine my weal or woe.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1733	I saw the wound. I saw it with mine eyes	
FTLN 1734	(God save the mark!) here on his manly breast—	
FTLN 1735	A piteous corse, a bloody piteous corse,	60
FTLN 1736	Pale, pale as ashes, all bedaubed in blood,	
FTLN 1737	All in gore blood. I swooned at the sight.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1738	O break, my heart, poor bankrout, break at once!	
FTLN 1739	To prison, eyes; ne'er look on liberty.	
FTLN 1740	Vile earth to earth resign; end motion here,	65
FTLN 1741	And thou and Romeo press one heavy bier.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1742	O Tybalt, Tybalt, the best friend I had!	
FTLN 1743	O courteous Tybalt, honest gentleman,	
FTLN 1744	That ever I should live to see thee dead!	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1745	What storm is this that blows so contrary?	70
	,	
	135 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 2	
FTLN 1746	Is Romeo slaughtered and is Tybalt dead?	
FTLN 1747	My dearest cousin, and my dearer lord?	
FTLN 1748	Then, dreadful trumpet, sound the general doom,	
FTLN 1749	For who is living if those two are gone?	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1750	Tybalt is gone and Romeo banishèd.	75
ļ		

O God, did Romeo's hand shed Tybalt's blood?  TNURSE  It did, it did, alas the day, it did.  TJULIET  O serpent heart hid with a flow'ring face! Did ever dragon keep so fair a cave? Beautiful tyrant, fiend angelical! Dove-feathered raven, wolvish-ravening lamb! Despised substance of divinest show! Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st, A fdammèd's aint, an honorable villain. O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh? Was ever book containing such vile matter So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell In such a gorgeous palace! NURSE  There's no trust, No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae. These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo! JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE  Will you speak well of him that killed your cousin?	ΓLN 1751	Romeo that killed him—he is banishèd.  JULIET	
It did, it did, alas the day, it did.    JULIET	TLN 1752	O God, did Romeo's hand shed Tybalt's blood?	
O serpent heart hid with a flow'ring face! Did ever dragon keep so fair a cave? Beautiful tyrant, fiend angelical! Dove-feathered raven, wolvish-ravening lamb! Despised substance of divinest show! Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st, A 「damnèd saint, an honorable villain. O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh? Was ever book containing such vile matter So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell In such a gorgeous palace! NURSE  There's no trust, No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae. These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo! JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE		r <sub>nurse</sub>	
O serpent heart hid with a flow'ring face! Did ever dragon keep so fair a cave? Beautiful tyrant, fiend angelical! Dove-feathered raven, wolvish-ravening lamb! Despisèd substance of divinest show! Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st, A 「damned saint, an honorable villain. O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh? Was ever book containing such vile matter So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell In such a gorgeous palace! NURSE  There's no trust, No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae. These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo! JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE	TLN 1753	It did, it did, alas the day, it did.	
Did ever dragon keep so fair a cave?  Beautiful tyrant, fiend angelical!  Dove-feathered raven, wolvish-ravening lamb!  Despisèd substance of divinest show!  Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st,  A 「damned saint, an honorable villain.  O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell  When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend  In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh?  Was ever book containing such vile matter  So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell  In such a gorgeous palace!  NURSE  There's no trust,  No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers.  Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae.  These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old.  Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue  For such a wish! He was not born to shame.  Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. 8C. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth.  O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE		$L_{\mathrm{JULIET}}$	
Beautiful tyrant, fiend angelical!  Dove-feathered raven, wolvish-ravening lamb!  Despisèd substance of divinest show!  Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st,  A 「damnèd saint, an honorable villain.  O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell  When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend  In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh?  Was ever book containing such vile matter  So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell  In such a gorgeous palace!  NURSE  There's no trust,  No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured,  All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers.  Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae.  These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me  old.  Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue  For such a wish! He was not born to shame.  Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit,  For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth.  O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE	LN 1754	O serpent heart hid with a flow'ring face!	
Dove-feathered raven, wolvish-ravening lamb!  Despisèd substance of divinest show!  Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st,  A 「damnèd saint, an honorable villain.  O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell  When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend  In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh?  Was ever book containing such vile matter  So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell  In such a gorgeous palace!  NURSE  There's no trust,  No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured,  All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers.  Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae.  These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me  old.  Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue  For such a wish! He was not born to shame.  Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit,  For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth.  O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE	LN 1755	Did ever dragon keep so fair a cave?	80
Despisèd substance of divinest show!  Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st,  A 「damnèd」 saint, an honorable villain. O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh? Was ever book containing such vile matter So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell In such a gorgeous palace!  NURSE  There's no trust, No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae. These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE	LN 1756	Beautiful tyrant, fiend angelical!	
Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st, A 「damnèd saint, an honorable villain. O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh? Was ever book containing such vile matter So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell In such a gorgeous palace! NURSE  There's no trust, No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae. These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo! JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE	LN 1757		
A f damnèd saint, an honorable villain. O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh? Was ever book containing such vile matter So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell In such a gorgeous palace! NURSE  There's no trust, No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae. These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo! JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE	LN 1758	•	
O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh? Was ever book containing such vile matter So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell In such a gorgeous palace! NURSE  There's no trust, No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae. These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo! JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE	LN 1759		
When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh? Was ever book containing such vile matter So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell In such a gorgeous palace! NURSE  There's no trust, No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae. These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo! JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE	LN 1760	•	85
In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh?  Was ever book containing such vile matter So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell In such a gorgeous palace!  NURSE  There's no trust, No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae.  These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE	LN 1761		
Was ever book containing such vile matter So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell In such a gorgeous palace!  NURSE  There's no trust, No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae. These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo! JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE	LN 1762	•	
So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell In such a gorgeous palace!  NURSE  There's no trust, No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae.  These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE	LN 1763	•	
In such a gorgeous palace!  NURSE  There's no trust,  No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae.  100  Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE			<u></u>
There's no trust,  No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae.  These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue  For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE	LN 1765	·	90
There's no trust,  No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae. These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  LN 1778  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE	LN 1766		
No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured, All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae. These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo! JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE			
All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers. Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae. These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old. Shame come to Romeo! JULIET Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE		•	
Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae.  These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old.  Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue  For such a wish! He was not born to shame.  Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit,  For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth.  O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE			
These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old.  Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue  For such a wish! He was not born to shame.  Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit,  For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  Sole monarch of the universal Earth.  O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE		•	0.5
Old.  Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue  For such a wish! He was not born to shame.  Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit,  For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  LN 1778  Sole monarch of the universal Earth.  O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE		•	95
Shame come to Romeo!  JULIET  Blistered be thy tongue  For such a wish! He was not born to shame.  Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit,  For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  LN 1778  Sole monarch of the universal Earth.  O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE			
Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  LN 1778  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE			
Blistered be thy tongue For such a wish! He was not born to shame. Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 2  LN 1778 Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE	LN 1//3		
For such a wish! He was not born to shame.  Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  LN 1778  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE	I N 1774		
Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit, For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  LN 1778  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE		• 0	100
For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned  137 Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 2  LN 1778 LN 1779 Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him! NURSE			100
IN 1778  Sole monarch of the universal Earth. O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE  ACT 3. SC. 2		•	
Sole monarch of the universal Earth.  O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE			
O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE		137 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 2	
O, what a beast was I to chide at him!  NURSE			
NURSE	LN 1778	Sole monarch of the universal Earth.	
	LN 1779	O, what a beast was I to chide at him!	
Will you speak well of him that killed your cousin? 105			
	LN 1780	Will you speak well of him that killed your cousin?	105

FTLN 1781	Shall I speak ill of him that is my husband?	
FTLN 1782	Ah, poor my lord, what tongue shall smooth thy	
FTLN 1783	name	
FTLN 1784	When I, thy three-hours wife, have mangled it?	
FTLN 1785	But wherefore, villain, didst thou kill my cousin?	110
FTLN 1786	That villain cousin would have killed my husband.	
FTLN 1787	Back, foolish tears, back to your native spring;	
FTLN 1788	Your tributary drops belong to woe,	
FTLN 1789	Which you, mistaking, offer up to joy.	
FTLN 1790	My husband lives, that Tybalt would have slain,	115
FTLN 1791	And Tybalt's dead, that would have slain my	
FTLN 1792	husband.	
FTLN 1793	All this is comfort. Wherefore weep I then?	
FTLN 1794	Some word there was, worser than Tybalt's death,	
FTLN 1795	That murdered me. I would forget it fain,	120
FTLN 1796	But, O, it presses to my memory	
FTLN 1797	Like damnèd guilty deeds to sinners' minds:	
FTLN 1798	"Tybalt is dead and Romeo banishèd."	
FTLN 1799	That "banishèd," that one word "banishèd,"	
FTLN 1800	Hath slain ten thousand Tybalts. Tybalt's death	125
FTLN 1801	Was woe enough if it had ended there;	
FTLN 1802	Or, if sour woe delights in fellowship	
FTLN 1803	And needly will be ranked with other griefs,	
FTLN 1804	Why followed not, when she said "Tybalt's dead,"	
FTLN 1805	"Thy father" or "thy mother," nay, or both,	130
FTLN 1806	Which modern lamentation might have moved?	
FTLN 1807	But with a rearward following Tybalt's death,	
FTLN 1808	"Romeo is banishèd." To speak that word	
FTLN 1809	Is father, mother, Tybalt, Romeo, Juliet,	
FTLN 1810	All slain, all dead. "Romeo is banishèd."	135
FTLN 1811	There is no end, no limit, measure, bound,	

ACT 3. SC. 3

FTLN 1812 FTLN 1813

FTLN 1814

FTLN 1815

In that word's death. No words can that woe sound.

Where is my father and my mother, nurse?

NURSE

Weeping and wailing over Tybalt's corse.

Will you go to them? I will bring you thither. 140 JULIET

FTLN 1816

[	Wash they his wounds with tears? Mine shall be	
FTLN 1817	spent,	
FTLN 1818	When theirs are dry, for Romeo's banishment.—	
FTLN 1819	Take up those cords.	
	The Nurse picks up the rope ladder.	
FTLN 1820	Poor ropes, you are beguiled,	145
FTLN 1821	Both you and I, for Romeo is exiled.	
FTLN 1822	He made you for a highway to my bed,	
FTLN 1823	But I, a maid, die maiden-widowèd.	
FTLN 1824	Come, cords—come, nurse. I'll to my wedding bed,	
FTLN 1825	And death, not Romeo, take my maidenhead!	150
	NURSE	
FTLN 1826	Hie to your chamber. I'll find Romeo	
FTLN 1827	To comfort you. I wot well where he is.	
FTLN 1828	Hark you, your Romeo will be here at night.	
FTLN 1829	I'll to him. He is hid at Lawrence' cell.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1830	O, find him!	155
	Giving the Nurse a ring.	
FTLN 1831	Give this ring to my true knight	
FTLN 1832	And bid him come to take his last farewell.  They exit.	
FTLN 1833 FTLN 1834 FTLN 1835	FRIAR LAWRENCE Romeo, come forth; come forth, thou fearful man. Affliction is enamored of thy parts, And thou art wedded to calamity.	
	141 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 3  「Enter Romeo. \	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1836 FTLN 1837	Father, what news? What is the Prince's doom? What sorrow craves acquaintance at my hand	5

1838	That I yet know not?		
1839	Too familiar		
0	Is my dear son with such sour company.		
	I bring thee tidings of the Prince's doom.		
R	COMEO		
	What less than doomsday is the Prince's doom?		10
F	RIAR LAWRENCE		
	A gentler judgment vanished from his lips:		
	Not body's death, but body's banishment.		
R	COMEO		
	Ha, banishment? Be merciful, say "death,"		
	For exile hath more terror in his look,		
	Much more than death. Do not say "banishment."		15
F	RIAR LAWRENCE		
	Here from Verona art thou banishèd.		
	Be patient, for the world is broad and wide.		
R	COMEO		
	There is no world without Verona walls		
	But purgatory, torture, hell itself.		
	Hence "banishèd" is "banished from the world,"		20
	And world's exile is death. Then "banishèd"		
	Is death mistermed. Calling death "banishèd,"		
	Thou cutt'st my head off with a golden ax		
	And smilest upon the stroke that murders me.		
F	RIAR LAWRENCE		
	O deadly sin, O rude unthankfulness!		25
	Thy fault our law calls death, but the kind prince,		-
	Taking thy part, hath rushed aside the law		
	And turned that black word "death" to		
	"banishment."		
	This is dear mercy, and thou seest it not.		30
	• *		
	143 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 3. SC. 3	
R	COMEO		
	'Tis torture and not mercy. Heaven is here		
	Where Juliet lives, and every cat and dog		
	And little mouse, every unworthy thing,		
	Live here in heaven and may look on her,		
	•		

	But Romeo may not. More validity,	35
FTLN 1868	More honorable state, more courtship lives	
FTLN 1869	In carrion flies than Romeo. They may seize	
FTLN 1870	On the white wonder of dear Juliet's hand	
FTLN 1871	And steal immortal blessing from her lips,	
FTLN 1872	Who even in pure and vestal modesty	40
FTLN 1873	Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin;	
FTLN 1874	But Romeo may not; he is banishèd.	
FTLN 1875	Flies may do this, but I from this must fly.	
FTLN 1876	They are free men, but I am banishèd.	
FTLN 1877	And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?	45
FTLN 1878	Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground	
FTLN 1879	knife,	
FTLN 1880	No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean,	
FTLN 1881	But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"?	50
FTLN 1882	O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell.	50
FTLN 1883	Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart,	
FTLN 1884	Being a divine, a ghostly confessor,	
FTLN 1885	A sin absolver, and my friend professed,	
FTLN 1886	To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?  FRIAR LAWRENCE	
ETI N 1007		55
FTLN 1887	Thou fond mad man, hear me a little speak.  ROMEO	33
FTLN 1888	O, thou wilt speak again of banishment.	
F1LN 1000	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1889	I'll give thee armor to keep off that word,	
FTLN 1890	Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy,	
FTLN 1891	To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.	
1121(10)1	ROMEO	
FTLN 1892	Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.	60
FTLN 1893	Unless philosophy can make a Juliet,	00
1121(10)3	emess pimosophy can make a samet,	
	145 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3.	SC. 3
FTLN 1894	Displant a town, reverse a prince's doom,	
FTLN 1894 FTLN 1895	It helps not, it prevails not. Talk no more.	
1 1111 1073	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1896	O, then I see that [madmen] have no ears.	
112111070	ROMEO	
FTLN 1897	How should they when that wise men have no eyes?	65
	220 should may when man who have no eyes.	0.5
•		

	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1898	Let me dispute with thee of thy estate.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1899	Thou canst not speak of that thou dost not feel.	
FTLN 1900	Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love,	
FTLN 1901	An hour but married, Tybalt murderèd,	
FTLN 1902	Doting like me, and like me banishèd,	70
FTLN 1903	Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy	
FTLN 1904	hair	
FTLN 1905	And fall upon the ground as I do now,	
	「Romeo throws himself down. ☐	
FTLN 1906	Taking the measure of an unmade grave.	
	$Knock$ $\lceil within. \rceil$	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1907	Arise. One knocks. Good Romeo, hide thyself.	75
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1908	Not I, unless the breath of heartsick groans,	
FTLN 1909	Mistlike, enfold me from the search of eyes.	
	Knock.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1910	Hark, how they knock!—Who's there?—Romeo,	
FTLN 1911	arise.	
FTLN 1912	Thou wilt be taken.—Stay awhile.—Stand up.	80
	Knock.	
FTLN 1913	Run to my study.—By and by.—God's will,	
FTLN 1914	What simpleness is this?—I come, I come.	
	Knock.	
FTLN 1915	Who knocks so hard? Whence come you? What's	
FTLN 1916	your will?	
		-
	147 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 3	
	Tromes and states	
	NURSE, \(\gamma \)	
FTLN 1917	Let me come in, and you shall know my errand.	85
FTLN 1918	I come from Lady Juliet.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE, \( \sigma admitting \) the Nurse \( \)	
FTLN 1919	Welcome, then.	
	「Enter Nurse. 7	

	NURSE	
FTLN 1920	O holy friar, O, tell me, holy friar,	
FTLN 1921	Where's my lady's lord? Where's Romeo?	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1922	There on the ground, with his own tears made	90
FTLN 1923	drunk.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1924	O, he is even in my mistress' case,	
FTLN 1925	Just in her case. O woeful sympathy!	
FTLN 1926	Piteous predicament! Even so lies she,	95
FTLN 1927 FTLN 1928	Blubb'ring and weeping, weeping and blubb'ring.— Stand up, stand up. Stand an you be a man.	93
FTLN 1928	For Juliet's sake, for her sake, rise and stand.	
FTLN 1930	Why should you fall into so deep an O?	
11121(1)30	ROMEO	
FTLN 1931	Nurse.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1932	Ah sir, ah sir, death's the end of all.	100
	$ROMEO, \Gamma_{rising\ up}$	
FTLN 1933	Spakest thou of Juliet? How is it with her?	
FTLN 1934	Doth not she think me an old murderer,	
FTLN 1935	Now I have stained the childhood of our joy	
FTLN 1936	With blood removed but little from her own?	
FTLN 1937	Where is she? And how doth she? And what says	105
FTLN 1938	My concealed lady to our canceled love?	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1939	O, she says nothing, sir, but weeps and weeps,	
FTLN 1940	And now falls on her bed, and then starts up,	
FTLN 1941	And "Tybalt" calls, and then on Romeo cries,	110
FTLN 1942	And then down falls again.	110
	149 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 3	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1943	As if that name,	
FTLN 1944	Shot from the deadly level of a gun,	
FTLN 1945 FTLN 1946	Did murder her, as that name's cursed hand Murdered her kinsman.—O, tell me, friar, tell me,	
FTLN 1946 FTLN 1947	In what vile part of this anatomy	115
FTLN 1947 FTLN 1948	Doth my name lodge? Tell me, that I may sack	113
1121(1)70	Dom my name rouge. Ten me, that I may sack	

TLN 1949	The hateful mansion.	
	THe draws his dagger.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
ΓLN 1950	Hold thy desperate hand!	
N 1951	Art thou a man? Thy form cries out thou art.	
1952	Thy tears are womanish; thy wild acts 「denote」	120
53	The unreasonable fury of a beast.	
54	Unseemly woman in a seeming man,	
55	And ill-beseeming beast in seeming both!	
6	Thou hast amazed me. By my holy order,	
7	I thought thy disposition better tempered.	125
58	Hast thou slain Tybalt? Wilt thou slay thyself,	
9	And slay thy lady that in thy life 「lives, ¬	
0	By doing damnèd hate upon thyself?	
	Why railest thou on thy birth, the heaven, and earth,	
2	Since birth and heaven and earth all three do meet	130
	In thee at once, which thou at once wouldst lose?	
1	Fie, fie, thou shamest thy shape, thy love, thy wit,	
	Which, like a usurer, abound'st in all	
5	And usest none in that true use indeed	125
	Which should bedeck thy shape, thy love, thy wit.	135
3	Thy noble shape is but a form of wax,	
	Digressing from the valor of a man;	
	Thy dear love sworn but hollow perjury,  Killing that love which they hast voyed to cherish:	
	Killing that love which thou hast vowed to cherish; Thy wit, that ornament to shape and love,	140
	Misshapen in the conduct of them both,	140
	Like powder in a skilless soldier's flask,	
	Is set afire by thine own ignorance,	
	And thou dismembered with thine own defense.	
	What, rouse thee, man! Thy Juliet is alive,	145
	For whose dear sake thou wast but lately dead:	113
	151 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 3	
	There art thou happy. Tybalt would kill thee, But thou slewest Tybalt: there art thou happy. The law that threatened death becomes thy friend And turns it to exile: there art thou happy. A pack of blessings light upon thy back;	150
LN 1982 LN 1983		15

before, nurse. Od bid her hasten nich heavy sorromeo is coming.  Lord, I could have hear good counse of lord, I'll tell my of the left hasten hear good counse of lord, I'll tell my of the left hasten hear good counse of lord, I'll tell my of the left hasten hear good counse of lord, I'll tell my of the left hasten hear good counse of lord, I'll tell my of the left hasten hear good counse of lord, I'll tell my of the left hasten hear good counse of lord, I'll tell my of the left hasten hasten hear good counse of lord, I'll tell my of the left hasten hasten hear good counse of lord, I'll tell my of the left hasten hasten hear good counse of lord, I'll tell my of the left hasten hasten hear good counse of lord, I'll tell my of the left hasten h	aved and sullen wend thy fortune and thy loted, for such die miseral love, as was decreed. For. Hence and comfort not till the watch be see not pass to Mantua, we till we can find a tiliage, reconcile your from the prince, and call thee be ed thousand times more forth in lamentation.— Commend me to thy lace all the house to bed, we make them apt unto we stayed here all the re- sel. O, what learning is ye lady you will come.	ove.  able.  her.  et,  me riends,  ack  re joy  dy,  o.	155 160 165
ke heed, take heed, get thee to thy cend her chamber thou stay in then thou canst here thou shalt liblaze your marring pardon of the liblaze your marring pardon of the liblaze that twenty hundred and thou went's the before, nurse. On the liblaze your marring pardon of the liblaze your marring pardon of the liblaze your marring pardon of the liblaze your marring before, nurse. On the library sorror meo is coming.  ELORD, I could have hear good counselve lord, I'll tell my on so, and bid my see the library sorror was a library lib	ed, for such die misera love, as was decreed. Fr. Hence and comfort not till the watch be seen not pass to Mantua, we till we can find a tiliage, reconcile your fremote, and call thee bed thousand times more forth in lamentation.—Commend me to thy lace all the house to bed, we make them apt unto the stayed here all the resel. O, what learning is	her. et, me riends, ack re joy dy, o.	160 165
end her chamber thou stay of then thou canst there thou shalt liblaze your marring pardon of the lath twenty hundre an thou went's the before, nurse. Of did her hasten nich heavy sorroumeo is coming.  Lord, I could have hear good counse to lord, I'll tell my one so, and bid my so, and bid my so, and bid my so, and bid my so the so t	love, as was decreed.  The Hence and comfort not till the watch be seen not pass to Mantua, we till we can find a tiliage, reconcile your from the prince, and call the best and thousand times more forth in lamentation.—  Commend me to thy law all the house to bed, we make them apt unto the seel. O, what learning is seel. O, what learning is the seel. O, what learning is the seel. O, what learning is the seel.	her. et, me riends, ack re joy dy, o.	160 165
cend her chamber thook thou stay or then thou canst here thou shalt liblaze your marring pardon of the liblaze your marring pardon of the liblaze that twenty hundred and thou went's the before, nurse. On the library sorroumed is coming.  Lord, I could have hear good counsed lord, I'll tell my on so, and bid my in the look of the library so, and bid my in the look of the library so, and bid my in the look of the library so, and bid my in the library so, and bid my interest so, and bid my	er. Hence and comfort not till the watch be seen not pass to Mantua, we till we can find a tiliage, reconcile your from the prince, and call the best and thousand times more forth in lamentation.—Commend me to thy law all the house to bed, we make them apt unto the seel. O, what learning is	me riends, ack re joy dy, o.	165
r then thou canst here thou shalt liblaze your marring pardon of the last the twenty hundred and thou went'st the before, nurse. On the before, nurse. On the before is coming. Elected the before is coming the befo	not pass to Mantua, ve till we can find a tiliage, reconcile your from the prince, and call thee been thousand times more forth in lamentation.—Commend me to thy lace all the house to bed, we make them apt unto the sel. O, what learning is	me riends, ack re joy dy, o.	165
r then thou canst here thou shalt liblaze your marring pardon of the last the twenty hundred and thou went'st the before, nurse. On the before, nurse. On the before is coming. Elected the before is coming the befo	not pass to Mantua, ve till we can find a tiliage, reconcile your from the prince, and call thee been thousand times more forth in lamentation.—Commend me to thy lace all the house to bed, we make them apt unto the sel. O, what learning is	me riends, ack re joy dy, o.	165
blaze your marry g pardon of the last the twenty hundred an thou went'st the before, nurse. Out bid her hasten nich heavy sorroumeo is coming.  Lord, I could have hear good counsed lord, I'll tell my out so, and bid my see a part of the last pool of so, and bid my see a part of the last pool of so, and bid my see a part of the last pool of so, and bid my see a part of the last pool of the last	riage, reconcile your from the prince, and call thee been thousand times more forth in lamentation.— Commend me to thy law all the house to bed, we make them apt until the sel. O, what learning is	riends, ack re joy - dy, o.	165
g pardon of the left twenty hundred an thou went'st is before, nurse. On the left before, I could have been good counsed for lord, I'll tell my left before, and bid my is so, and bid my is	Prince, and call thee based thousand times more forth in lamentation.— Commend me to thy lact all the house to bed, we make them apt unto the sel. O, what learning is	ack re joy – dy, o.	
th twenty hundre an thou went'st to before, nurse. Of d bid her hasten nich heavy sorro- meo is coming. E. Lord, I could have hear good counse word, I'll tell my of so, and bid my	ed thousand times more forth in lamentation.— Commend me to thy law all the house to bed, we make them apt unto the stayed here all the resel. O, what learning is	re joy - dy, o. night	
an thou went'st he before, nurse. On the bid her hasten nich heavy sorroumeo is coming.  Lord, I could have hear good counsed lord, I'll tell my to so, and bid my to be so, and	Forth in lamentation.— Commend me to thy lact all the house to bed, we make them apt until the research of the	dy, o. night	
before, nurse. Cod bid her hasten nich heavy sorromeo is coming.  Lord, I could have hear good counse lord, I'll tell my one so, and bid my	Commend me to thy lact all the house to bed, we make them apt unto be stayed here all the resel. O, what learning is	dy, o. night	
d bid her hasten nich heavy sorromeo is coming.  Lord, I could have hear good counsy lord, I'll tell my ones, and bid my	all the house to bed, we make them apt unto ye stayed here all the resel. O, what learning is	o. night	
nich heavy sorromeo is coming.  Lord, I could have hear good counsy lord, I'll tell my ook so, and bid my	w makes them apt unto ye stayed here all the resel. O, what learning is	night	170
meo is coming.  Lord, I could have hear good counsely lord, I'll tell my course, and bid my seen and bid my se	ve stayed here all the resel. O, what learning is	night	170
Lord, I could have hear good counselved lord, I'll tell myoo so, and bid my	sel. O, what learning is	~	170
hear good counsy lord, I'll tell my o so, and bid my	sel. O, what learning is	~	170
lord, I'll tell my o so, and bid my		s!—	170
o so, and bid my	y lady you will come.		1/0
so, and bid my			
•			
3	sweet prepare to chide	2.	
re, sir, a ring she	e bid me give you, sir.		
		es Romeo a ring.	
e you, make hast	e, for it grows very lat		
		She exits.	
w well my comf	ort is revived by this!		175
R	omeo and Juliet	ACT 3. SC. 4	
	•	w well my comfort is revived by this!  Romeo and Juliet	ow well my comfort is revived by this!  Romeo and Juliet  ACT 3. SC. 4

FTLN 2014 FTLN 2015 FTLN 2016 FTLN 2017 FTLN 2018	Every good hap to you that chances here. Give me thy hand. 'Tis late. Farewell. Good night.  ROMEO  But that a joy past joy calls out on me, It were a grief so brief to part with thee.  Farewell.  They exit.	185
	Scene 4 Enter old Capulet, his Wife, and Paris.	
FTLN 2019 FTLN 2020 FTLN 2021 FTLN 2022 FTLN 2023 FTLN 2024 FTLN 2025  FTLN 2026 FTLN 2027 FTLN 2028  FTLN 2029 FTLN 2030  FTLN 2031 FTLN 2032	Things have fallen out, sir, so unluckily That we have had no time to move our daughter. Look you, she loved her kinsman Tybalt dearly, And so did I. Well, we were born to die. 'Tis very late. She'll not come down tonight. I promise you, but for your company, I would have been abed an hour ago.  PARIS These times of woe afford no times to woo.— Madam, good night. Commend me to your daughter.  LADY CAPULET I will, and know her mind early tomorrow. Tonight she's mewed up to her heaviness.  CAPULET Sir Paris, I will make a desperate tender Of my child's love. I think she will 「be ruled	5
	155 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 5	15
FTLN 2033 FTLN 2034 FTLN 2035 FTLN 2036 FTLN 2037 FTLN 2038	In all respects by me. Nay, more, I doubt it not.— Wife, go you to her ere you go to bed. Acquaint her here of my son Paris' love, And bid her—mark you me?—on Wednesday next— But soft, what day is this?	20

	PARIS	
FTLN 2039	Monday, my lord.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2040	Monday, ha ha! Well, Wednesday is too soon.	
FTLN 2041	O' Thursday let it be.—O' Thursday, tell her,	
FTLN 2042	She shall be married to this noble earl.—	
FTLN 2043	Will you be ready? Do you like this haste?	25
FTLN 2044	We'll keep no great ado: a friend or two.	
FTLN 2045	For hark you, Tybalt being slain so late,	
FTLN 2046	It may be thought we held him carelessly,	
FTLN 2047	Being our kinsman, if we revel much.	20
FTLN 2048	Therefore we'll have some half a dozen friends,	30
FTLN 2049	And there an end. But what say you to Thursday?	
FTFI N. 2050	PARIS  My land, I would that Thursday was to make your	
FTLN 2050	My lord, I would that Thursday were tomorrow.  CAPULET	
FTLN 2051	Well, get you gone. O' Thursday be it, then.	
FTLN 2051 FTLN 2052	To Lady Capulet. Go you to Juliet ere you go to bed.	
FTLN 2052 FTLN 2053	Prepare her, wife, against this wedding day.—	35
FTLN 2054	Farewell, my lord.—Light to my chamber, ho!—	33
FTLN 2055	Afore me, it is so very late that we	
FTLN 2056	May call it early by and by.—Good night.	
112112030	They exit.	
FTLN 2057 FTLN 2058 FTLN 2059	Former Solution  Enter Romeo and Juliet aloft.  JULIET  Wilt thou be gone? It is not yet near day.  It was the nightingale, and not the lark,  That pierced the fearful hollow of thine ear.  ACT 3. SC. 5	
	137 Komeo ana Junet	
FTLN 2060	Nightly she sings on youd pomegranate tree.	_
FTLN 2061	Believe me, love, it was the nightingale.	5
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2062	It was the lark, the herald of the morn,	

FTLN 2063	No nightingale. Look, love, what envious streaks	
FTLN 2064	Do lace the severing clouds in yonder east.	
FTLN 2065	Night's candles are burnt out, and jocund day	
FTLN 2066	Stands tiptoe on the misty mountain-tops.	10
FTLN 2067	I must be gone and live, or stay and die.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2068	Yond light is not daylight, I know it, I.	
FTLN 2069	It is some meteor that the sun [exhaled]	
FTLN 2070	To be to thee this night a torchbearer	
FTLN 2071	And light thee on thy way to Mantua.	15
FTLN 2072	Therefore stay yet. Thou need'st not to be gone.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2073	Let me be ta'en; let me be put to death.	
FTLN 2074	I am content, so thou wilt have it so.	
FTLN 2075	I'll say yon gray is not the morning's eye;	
FTLN 2076	'Tis but the pale reflex of Cynthia's brow.	20
FTLN 2077	Nor that is not the lark whose notes do beat	
FTLN 2078	The vaulty heaven so high above our heads.	
FTLN 2079	I have more care to stay than will to go.	
FTLN 2080	Come death and welcome. Juliet wills it so.	
FTLN 2081	How is 't, my soul? Let's talk. It is not day.	25
	JULIET	
FTLN 2082	It is, it is. Hie hence, begone, away!	
FTLN 2083	It is the lark that sings so out of tune,	
FTLN 2084	Straining harsh discords and unpleasing sharps.	
FTLN 2085	Some say the lark makes sweet division.	
FTLN 2086	This doth not so, for she divideth us.	30
FTLN 2087	Some say the lark and loathèd toad <sup>r</sup> changed eyes.	
FTLN 2088	O, now I would they had changed voices too,	
FTLN 2089	Since arm from arm that voice doth us affray,	
FTLN 2090	Hunting thee hence with hunt's-up to the day.	
FTLN 2091	O, now begone. More light and light it grows.	35

## Romeo and Juliet

ACT 3. SC. 5

ROMEO

FTLN 2092

More light and light, more dark and dark our woes.

Enter Nurse.

	NURSE	
FTLN 2093	Madam.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2094	Nurse?	
	NURSE	
FTLN 2095	Your lady mother is coming to your chamber.	
FTLN 2096	The day is broke; be wary; look about.	40
	√She exits. ¬	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2097	Then, window, let day in, and let life out.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2098	Farewell, farewell. One kiss and I'll descend.	
	They kiss, and Romeo descends.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2099	Art thou gone so? Love, lord, ay husband, friend!	
FTLN 2100	I must hear from thee every day in the hour,	
FTLN 2101	For in a minute there are many days.	45
FTLN 2102	O, by this count I shall be much in years	
FTLN 2103	Ere I again behold my Romeo.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2104	Farewell.	
FTLN 2105	I will omit no opportunity	
FTLN 2106	That may convey my greetings, love, to thee.	50
	JULIET	
FTLN 2107	O, think'st thou we shall ever meet again?	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2108	I doubt it not; and all these woes shall serve	
FTLN 2109	For sweet discourses in our times to come.	
	CIULIET	
FTLN 2110	O God, I have an ill-divining soul!	
FTLN 2111	Methinks I see thee, now thou art so low,	55
FTLN 2112	As one dead in the bottom of a tomb.	
FTLN 2113	Either my eyesight fails or thou lookest pale.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2114	And trust me, love, in my eye so do you.	
FTLN 2115	Dry sorrow drinks our blood. Adieu, adieu.	
	He exits.	

FTLN 2116 FTLN 2117 FTLN 2118 FTLN 2119 FTLN 2120	O Fortune, Fortune, all men call thee fickle.  If thou art fickle, what dost thou with him  That is renowned for faith? Be fickle, Fortune,  For then I hope thou wilt not keep him long,  But send him back.	60
	Enter \[ Lady Capulet. \]	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2121	Ho, daughter, are you up?	65
	JULIET	
FTLN 2122	Who is 't that calls? It is my lady mother.	
FTLN 2123	Is she not down so late or up so early?	
FTLN 2124	What unaccustomed cause procures her hither?	
	「Juliet descends. ☐	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2125	Why, how now, Juliet?	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2126	Madam, I am not well.	70
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2127	Evermore weeping for your cousin's death?	
FTLN 2128	What, wilt thou wash him from his grave with tears?	
FTLN 2129	An if thou couldst, thou couldst not make him live.	
FTLN 2130	Therefore have done. Some grief shows much of	75
FTLN 2131	love,	75
FTLN 2132	But much of grief shows still some want of wit.  JULIET	
FTLN 2133	Yet let me weep for such a feeling loss.	
11LN 2133	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2134	So shall you feel the loss, but not the friend	
FTLN 2135	Which you weep for.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2136	Feeling so the loss,	80
FTLN 2137	I cannot choose but ever weep the friend.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2138	Well, girl, thou weep'st not so much for his death	
FTLN 2139	As that the villain lives which slaughtered him.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2140	What villain, madam?	

	163 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 5
	LADY CAPULET
	That same villain, Romeo.
	JULIET, 「aside
	Villain and he be many miles asunder.—
	God pardon him. I do with all my heart,
	And yet no man like he doth grieve my heart.
	LADY CAPULET
	That is because the traitor murderer lives.
	JULIET
	Ay, madam, from the reach of these my hands.
	Would none but I might venge my cousin's death!
	LADY CAPULET
	We will have vengeance for it, fear thou not.
	Then weep no more. I'll send to one in Mantua,
	Where that same banished runagate doth live,
	Shall give him such an unaccustomed dram
	That he shall soon keep Tybalt company.
	And then, I hope, thou wilt be satisfied.
	JULIET
	Indeed, I never shall be satisfied
	With Romeo till I behold him—dead—
	Is my poor heart, so for a kinsman vexed.
	Madam, if you could find out but a man
	To bear a poison, I would temper it,
	That Romeo should, upon receipt thereof,
	Soon sleep in quiet. O, how my heart abhors
Ì	To hear him named and cannot come to him
	To wreak the love I bore my cousin
	Upon his body that hath slaughtered him.
	LADY CAPULET
	Find thou the means, and I'll find such a man.
	But now I'll tell thee joyful tidings, girl.
	JULIET
	And joy comes well in such a needy time.
	What are they, beseech your Ladyship?
	LADY CAPULET

	165 Romeo and Juliet	
169	One who, to put thee from thy heaviness,	
170	Hath sorted out a sudden day of joy	
1	That thou expects not, nor I looked not for.	
	JULIET	
	Madam, in happy time! What day is that?	
	LADY CAPULET	
3	Marry, my child, early next Thursday morn	
	The gallant, young, and noble gentleman,	
	The County Paris, at Saint Peter's Church	
	Shall happily make thee there a joyful bride.	
	JULIET	
	Now, by Saint Peter's Church, and Peter too,	
	He shall not make me there a joyful bride!	
,	I wonder at this haste, that I must wed	
	Ere he that should be husband comes to woo.	
	I pray you, tell my lord and father, madam,	
	I will not marry yet, and when I do I swear	
	It shall be Romeo, whom you know I hate,	
	Rather than Paris. These are news indeed!	
	LADY CAPULET	
	Here comes your father. Tell him so yourself,	
	And see how he will take it at your hands.	
	Enter Capulet and Nurse.	
	CAPULET	
	When the sun sets, the earth doth drizzle dew,	
	But for the sunset of my brother's son	
	It rains downright.	
	How now, a conduit, girl? What, still in tears?	
	Evermore show'ring? In one little body	
	Thou counterfeits a bark, a sea, a wind.	
	For still thy eyes, which I may call the sea,	
	Do ebb and flow with tears; the bark thy body is,	
	Sailing in this salt flood; the winds thy sighs,	
	Who, raging with thy tears and they with them,	
	Without a sudden calm, will overset	

1	6	7
_	v	,

FTLN 2200 FTLN 2201	Thy tempest-tossèd body.—How now, wife? Have you delivered to her our decree?  ADY CAPULET  Ay, sir, but she will none, she 「gives」 you thanks. I would the fool were married to her grave.  APULET  Soft, take me with you, take me with you, wife.	14
FTLN 2199  L.  FTLN 2200  FTLN 2201  C.  FTLN 2202  FTLN 2203  FTLN 2204	Have you delivered to her our decree?  ADY CAPULET  Ay, sir, but she will none, she 「gives」 you thanks.  I would the fool were married to her grave.  APULET  Soft, take me with you, take me with you, wife.	14
FTLN 2200 FTLN 2201 C. FTLN 2202 FTLN 2203 FTLN 2204	ADY CAPULET  Ay, sir, but she will none, she 「gives you thanks.  I would the fool were married to her grave.  APULET  Soft, take me with you, take me with you, wife.	14
FTLN 2201 C. FTLN 2202 FTLN 2203 FTLN 2204	I would the fool were married to her grave.  APULET  Soft, take me with you, take me with you, wife.	14
FTLN 2202 FTLN 2203 FTLN 2204	I would the fool were married to her grave.  APULET  Soft, take me with you, take me with you, wife.	14
FTLN 2202 FTLN 2203 FTLN 2204	APULET Soft, take me with you, take me with you, wife.	
FTLN 2203 FTLN 2204	·	
FTLN 2204	How will she none? Doth she not give us thenks?	
	How, will she none? Doth she not give us thanks?	
ETI N 2205	Is she not proud? Doth she not count her blessed,	
1.1 LN 2203	Unworthy as she is, that we have wrought	
FTLN 2206	So worthy a gentleman to be her bride?	15
Л	JLIET	
FTLN 2207	Not proud you have, but thankful that you have.	
FTLN 2208	Proud can I never be of what I hate,	
FTLN 2209	But thankful even for hate that is meant love.	
C	APULET	
FTLN 2210	How, how, how? Chopped logic? What is this?	
FTLN 2211	"Proud," and "I thank you," and "I thank you not,"	15
FTLN 2212	And yet "not proud"? Mistress minion you,	
FTLN 2213	Thank me no thankings, nor proud me no prouds,	
FTLN 2214	But fettle your fine joints 'gainst Thursday next	
FTLN 2215	To go with Paris to Saint Peter's Church,	
FTLN 2216	Or I will drag thee on a hurdle thither.	16
FTLN 2217	Out, you green-sickness carrion! Out, you baggage!	
FTLN 2218	You tallow face!	
L	ADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2219	Fie, fie, what, are you mad?	
Л	JLIET, \( \frac{kneeling}{}{} \)	
FTLN 2220	Good father, I beseech you on my knees,	
FTLN 2221	Hear me with patience but to speak a word.	16
	APULET	
FTLN 2222	Hang thee, young baggage, disobedient wretch!	
FTLN 2223	I tell thee what: get thee to church o' Thursday,	
FTLN 2224	Or never after look me in the face.	
FTLN 2225	Speak not; reply not; do not answer me.	4.7
FTLN 2226	My fingers itch.—Wife, we scarce thought us	17
FTLN 2227	blessed	

1	60
	いり

FTLN 2228	That God had lent us but this only child,	
FTLN 2229	But now I see this one is one too much,	
FTLN 2230	And that we have a curse in having her.	
FTLN 2231	Out on her, hilding.	1
	NURSE	
FTLN 2232	God in heaven bless her!	
FTLN 2233	You are to blame, my lord, to rate her so.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2234	And why, my Lady Wisdom? Hold your tongue.	
FTLN 2235	Good Prudence, smatter with your gossips, go.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 2236	I speak no treason.	1
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2237	O, God 'i' g' eden!	
	(NURSE)	
FTLN 2238	May not one speak?	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2239	Peace, you mumbling fool!	
FTLN 2240	Utter your gravity o'er a gossip's bowl,	
FTLN 2241	For here we need it not.	1
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2242	You are too hot.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2243	God's bread, it makes me mad.	
FTLN 2244	Day, night, hour, tide, time, work, play,	
FTLN 2245	Alone, in company, still my care hath been	
FTLN 2246	To have her matched. And having now provided	1
FTLN 2247	A gentleman of noble parentage,	
FTLN 2248	Of fair demesnes, youthful, and nobly 「ligned, ¬	
FTLN 2249	Stuffed, as they say, with honorable parts,	
FTLN 2250	Proportioned as one's thought would wish a man—	
FTLN 2251	And then to have a wretched puling fool,	1
FTLN 2252	A whining mammet, in her fortune's tender,	
FTLN 2253	To answer "I'll not wed. I cannot love.	
FTLN 2254	I am too young. I pray you, pardon me."	
FTLN 2255	But, an you will not wed, I'll pardon you!	
FTLN 2256	Graze where you will, you shall not house with me.	2
FTLN 2257	Look to 't; think on 't. I do not use to jest.	
	Thursday is near. Lay hand on heart; advise.	
FTLN 2258	Thaiseay is near. Eay hand on heart, advise.	

4	_	4
1	1	1
1		1

ACT 3. SC. 5

FTLN 2260	An you be not, hang, beg, starve, die in the streets	<b>5</b> ,	
FTLN 2261	For, by my soul, I'll ne'er acknowledge thee,		205
FTLN 2262	Nor what is mine shall never do thee good.		
FTLN 2263	Trust to 't; bethink you. I'll not be forsworn.		
		He exits.	
	JULIET		
FTLN 2264	Is there no pity sitting in the clouds		
FTLN 2265	That sees into the bottom of my grief?—		
FTLN 2266	O sweet my mother, cast me not away.		210
FTLN 2267	Delay this marriage for a month, a week,		
FTLN 2268	Or, if you do not, make the bridal bed		
FTLN 2269	In that dim monument where Tybalt lies.		
	LADY CAPULET		
FTLN 2270	Talk not to me, for I'll not speak a word.		
FTLN 2271	Do as thou wilt, for I have done with thee.		215
		She exits.	
	JULIET, 「rising		
FTLN 2272	O God! O nurse, how shall this be prevented?		
FTLN 2273	My husband is on Earth, my faith in heaven.		
FTLN 2274	How shall that faith return again to Earth		
FTLN 2275	Unless that husband send it me from heaven		
FTLN 2276	By leaving Earth? Comfort me; counsel me.—		220
FTLN 2277	Alack, alack, that heaven should practice stratages	ms	
FTLN 2278	Upon so soft a subject as myself.—		
FTLN 2279	What sayst thou? Hast thou not a word of joy?		
FTLN 2280	Some comfort, nurse.		
	NURSE		
FTLN 2281	Faith, here it is.		225
FTLN 2282	Romeo is banished, and all the world to nothing		
FTLN 2283	That he dares ne'er come back to challenge you,		
FTLN 2284	Or, if he do, it needs must be by stealth.		
FTLN 2285	Then, since the case so stands as now it doth,		
FTLN 2286	I think it best you married with the County.		230
FTLN 2287	O, he's a lovely gentleman!		
FTLN 2288	Romeo's a dishclout to him. An eagle, madam,		
FTLN 2289	Hath not so green, so quick, so fair an eye		
FTLN 2290	As Paris hath. Beshrew my very heart,		

	173 Romeo and Juliet ACT 3. SC. 5	
FTLN 2291	I think you are happy in this second match,	,
TLN 2292	For it excels your first, or, if it did not,	•
TLN 2293	Your first is dead, or 'twere as good he were	
TLN 2294	As living here and you no use of him.	
	JULIET	
ΓLN 2295	Speak'st thou from thy heart?	
	NURSE	
ΓLN 2296	And from my soul too, else beshrew them both.	
	JULIET	
ΓLN 2297	Amen.	
	NURSE	
TLN 2298	What?	
	JULIET	
ΓLN 2299	Well, thou hast comforted me marvelous much.	
ΓLN 2300	Go in and tell my lady I am gone,	
ΓLN 2301	Having displeased my father, to Lawrence' cell	
ΓLN 2302	To make confession and to be absolved.	
	NURSE	
TLN 2303	Marry, I will; and this is wisely done.	
	\(\sigma\) She exits. \(\cappa\)	
	JULIET	
TLN 2304	Ancient damnation, O most wicked fiend!	
TLN 2305	Is it more sin to wish me thus forsworn	
TLN 2306	Or to dispraise my lord with that same tongue	,
TLN 2307	Which she hath praised him with above compare	
TLN 2308	So many thousand times? Go, counselor.	
TLN 2309	Thou and my bosom henceforth shall be twain.	
TLN 2310	I'll to the Friar to know his remedy.	
TLN 2311	If all else fail, myself have power to die.	,
	She exits.	

# Scene 17 Enter Friar Lawrence and County Paris.

	tely she weeps for Tybalt's death,	
	fore have I little talk of love, smiles not in a house of tears.	
	her father counts it dangerous	
	o give her sorrow so much sway,	
	wisdom hastes our marriage	
To stop th	e inundation of her tears,	
Which, to	o much minded by herself alone,	
• •	it from her by society.	
-	ou know the reason of this haste.	
FRIAR LAWRE	·	
	knew not why it should be slowed	
Look, sir,	here comes the lady toward my ce	<b>711.</b>
	Enter Juliet.	
	177	

TLN 2330 That may be, sir, when I may be a wife.

**PARIS** 

Are you at leisure, holy father, now, Or shall I come to you at evening Ma FRIAR LAWRENCE My leisure serves me, pensive daugh My lord, we must entreat the time alo	ter, now.— 40
181 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 4. SC. 1
It may be so, for it is not mine own.—	_
Thy face is mine, and thou hast sland JULIET	lered it.
That is no slander, sir, which is a trut And what I spake, I spake it to my fa	
Thou wrong'st it more than tears with JULIET	_
For it was bad enough before their sp	
JULIET  The tears have got small victory by the state of	hat,
PARIS  Poor soul, thy face is much abused w	with tears. 30
If I do so, it will be of more price Being spoke behind your back than to	o your face.
JULIET	me.
PARIS So will you, I am sure, that you love	me
JULIET  I will confess to you that I love him.	
PARIS  Do not deny to him that you love me	
JULIET  To answer that, I should confess to ye	ou.
PARIS  Come you to make confession to this	father?
That's a certain text.	
What must be shall be. FRIAR LAWRENCE	

God shield I should disturb devotion!— Juliet, on Thursday early will I rouse you.	
Till then, adieu, and keep this holy kiss.	
He exits. JULIET	
O, shut the door, and when thou hast done so,	4
Come weep with me, past hope, past care, past help.	-
FRIAR LAWRENCE	
O Juliet, I already know thy grief.	
It strains me past the compass of my wits.	
I hear thou must, and nothing may prorogue it,	
On Thursday next be married to this County.	5
JULIET	
Tell me not, friar, that thou hearest of this,	
Unless thou tell me how I may prevent it.	
If in thy wisdom thou canst give no help,	
Do thou but call my resolution wise,	
And with this knife I'll help it presently.	5
She shows him her knife.	
God joined my heart and Romeo's, thou our hands;	
And ere this hand, by thee to Romeo's sealed,	
Shall be the label to another deed,	
Or my true heart with treacherous revolt	
Turn to another, this shall slay them both.	6
Therefore out of thy long-experienced time	
Give me some present counsel, or, behold,	
'Twixt my extremes and me this bloody knife	
Shall play the umpire, arbitrating that	,
Which the commission of thy years and art	6
Could to no issue of true honor bring.	
Be not so long to speak. I long to die If what thou speak'st speak not of remedy.	
183 Romeo and Juliet ACT 4. SC. 1	
FRIAR LAWRENCE Hold, daughter, I do spy a kind of hope,	
iioia, aaagiitoi, i ao by a kiila oi ilopo,	
Which craves as desperate an execution	7

FTLN 2383	If, rather than to marry County Paris,	
FTLN 2384	Thou hast the strength of will to \(\Gamma\) thyself,	
FTLN 2385	Then is it likely thou wilt undertake	
FTLN 2386	A thing like death to chide away this shame,	75
FTLN 2387	That cop'st with death himself to 'scape from it;	
FTLN 2388	And if thou darest, I'll give thee remedy.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2389	O, bid me leap, rather than marry Paris,	
FTLN 2390	From off the battlements of any tower,	0.0
FTLN 2391	Or walk in thievish ways, or bid me lurk	80
FTLN 2392	Where serpents are. Chain me with roaring bears,	
FTLN 2393	Or hide me nightly in a charnel house,	
FTLN 2394	O'ercovered quite with dead men's rattling bones,	
FTLN 2395	With reeky shanks and yellow chapless skulls.	0.5
FTLN 2396	Or bid me go into a new-made grave	85
FTLN 2397	And hide me with a dead man in his \( \sigma \) shroud \( \sigma \)	
FTLN 2398	(Things that to hear them told have made me	
FTLN 2399	tremble),	
FTLN 2400	And I will do it without fear or doubt,	00
FTLN 2401	To live an unstained wife to my sweet love.	90
ETEL N. 2402	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 2402	Hold, then. Go home; be merry; give consent	
FTLN 2403	To marry Paris. Wednesday is tomorrow.	
FTLN 2404	Tomorrow night look that thou lie alone;	
FTLN 2405	Let not the Nurse lie with thee in thy chamber.	
FTEL N. 2406	Holding out a vial.	05
FTLN 2406	Take thou this vial, being then in bed,	95
FTLN 2407	And this distilling liquor drink thou off;	
FTLN 2408	When presently through all thy veins shall run	
FTLN 2409	A cold and drowsy humor; for no pulse	
FTLN 2410	Shall keep his native progress, but surcease.  No warmth, no 「breath」 shall testify thou livest.	100
FTLN 2411	No warmin, no 'breath' shall testify thou fivest.	100
	185 Romeo and Juliet ACT 4. SC. 1	_
FTLN 2412 FTLN 2413 FTLN 2414 FTLN 2415	The roses in thy lips and cheeks shall fade To 「paly」 ashes, thy eyes' windows fall Like death when he shuts up the day of life. Each part, deprived of supple government,	
FTLN 2416	Shall, stiff and stark and cold, appear like death,	105
l		

FTLN 2417	And in this borrowed likeness of shrunk death	
FTLN 2418	Thou shalt continue two and forty hours	
FTLN 2419	And then awake as from a pleasant sleep.	
FTLN 2420	Now, when the bridegroom in the morning comes	
FTLN 2421	To rouse thee from thy bed, there art thou dead.	110
FTLN 2422	Then, as the manner of our country is,	
FTLN 2423	[In] thy best robes uncovered on the bier	
FTLN 2424	Thou shalt be borne to that same ancient vault	
FTLN 2425	Where all the kindred of the Capulets lie.	
FTLN 2426	In the meantime, against thou shalt awake,	115
FTLN 2427	Shall Romeo by my letters know our drift,	
FTLN 2428	And hither shall he come, and he and I	
FTLN 2429	Will watch thy \( \square\) waking, \( \) and that very night	
FTLN 2430	Shall Romeo bear thee hence to Mantua.	
FTLN 2431	And this shall free thee from this present shame,	120
FTLN 2432	If no inconstant toy nor womanish fear	
FTLN 2433	Abate thy valor in the acting it.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2434	Give me, give me! O, tell not me of fear!	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE, \( \square\) giving Juliet the vial \( \)	
FTLN 2435	Hold, get you gone. Be strong and prosperous	
FTLN 2436	In this resolve. I'll send a friar with speed	125
FTLN 2437	To Mantua with my letters to thy lord.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2438	Love give me strength, and strength shall help	
FTLN 2439	afford.	
FTLN 2440	Farewell, dear father.	
	They exit in different directions.	

Romeo and Juliet

ACT 4. SC. 2

Scene 27
Enter Father Capulet, Mother, Nurse, and Servingmen, two or three.

CAPULET

FTLN 2441	So many guests invite as here are writ.	
F1LN 2441	One or two of the Servingmen exit	
	with Capulet's list.	
FTLN 2442	Sirrah, go hire me twenty cunning cooks.	
111112772	SERVINGMAN	
FTLN 2443	You shall have none ill, sir, for I'll try if	
FTLN 2444	they can lick their fingers.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2445	How canst thou try them so?	5
	SERVINGMAN	
FTLN 2446	Marry, sir, 'tis an ill cook that cannot lick	
FTLN 2447	his own fingers. Therefore he that cannot lick his	
FTLN 2448	fingers goes not with me.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2449	Go, begone.	
	Servingman exits.	10
FTLN 2450	We shall be much unfurnished for this time.—	10
FTLN 2451	What, is my daughter gone to Friar Lawrence?	
FTLN 2452	NURSE Ay, forsooth.	
FILN 2432	CAPULET	
FTLN 2453	Well, he may chance to do some good on her.	
FTLN 2454	A peevish [self-willed] harlotry it is.	
	Tapes visit sent winder introductions.	
	Enter Juliet.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 2455	See where she comes from shrift with merry look.	15
	CAPULET	10
FTLN 2456	How now, my headstrong, where have you been	
FTLN 2457	gadding?	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2458	Where I have learned me to repent the sin	
FTLN 2459	Of disobedient opposition	
FTLN 2460	To you and your behests, and am enjoined	20
FTLN 2461	By holy Lawrence to fall prostrate here	
	Kneeling.	
FTLN 2462	To beg your pardon. Pardon, I beseech you.	
FTLN 2463	Henceforward I am ever ruled by you.	
	,	
	189 Romeo and Juliet ACT 4. SC. 2	

	CAPULET	
FTLN 2464	Send for the County. Go tell him of this.	
FTLN 2465	I'll have this knot knit up tomorrow morning.	25
11LN 2403	JULIET	23
FTLN 2466	I met the youthful lord at Lawrence' cell	
FTLN 2467	And gave him what becomed love I might,	
FTLN 2468	Not stepping o'er the bounds of modesty.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2469	Why, I am glad on 't. This is well. Stand up.	
	[Juliet rises.]	
FTLN 2470	This is as 't should be.—Let me see the County.	30
FTLN 2471	Ay, marry, go, I say, and fetch him hither.—	
FTLN 2472	Now, afore God, this reverend holy friar,	
FTLN 2473	All our whole city is much bound to him.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2474	Nurse, will you go with me into my closet	
FTLN 2475	To help me sort such needful ornaments	35
FTLN 2476	As you think fit to furnish me tomorrow?	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2477	No, not till Thursday. There is time enough.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2478	Go, nurse. Go with her. We'll to church tomorrow.	
	「Juliet and the Nurse exit.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2479	We shall be short in our provision.	
FTLN 2480	'Tis now near night.	40
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2481	Tush, I will stir about,	
FTLN 2482	And all things shall be well, I warrant thee, wife.	
FTLN 2483	Go thou to Juliet. Help to deck up her.	
FTLN 2484	I'll not to bed tonight. Let me alone.	
FTLN 2485	I'll play the housewife for this once.—What ho!—	45
FTLN 2486	They are all forth. Well, I will walk myself	
FTLN 2487	To County Paris, to prepare up him	
FTLN 2488	Against tomorrow. My heart is wondrous light	
FTLN 2489	Since this same wayward girl is so reclaimed.	
	$\lceil They \rceil$ exit.	

## Scene 37 Enter Juliet and Nurse.

	JULIET	
FTLN 2490	Ay, those attires are best. But, gentle nurse,	
FTLN 2491	I pray thee leave me to myself tonight,	
FTLN 2492	For I have need of many orisons	
FTLN 2493	To move the heavens to smile upon my state,	
FTLN 2494	Which, well thou knowest, is cross and full of sin.	5
	Enter 「Lady Capulet.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2495	What, are you busy, ho? Need you my help?	
1.1LN 2493	JULIET	
FTLN 2496	No, madam, we have culled such necessaries	
FTLN 2490 FTLN 2497	As are behooveful for our state tomorrow.	
FTLN 2497	So please you, let me now be left alone,	
	And let the Nurse this night sit up with you,	10
FTLN 2499		10
FTLN 2500	For I am sure you have your hands full all In this so sudden business.	
FTLN 2501		
FTEN N. 2502	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2502	Good night.	
FTLN 2503	Get thee to bed and rest, for thou hast need.	
	Lady Capulet and the Nurse exit.	
	JULIET	4 =
FTLN 2504	Farewell.—God knows when we shall meet again.	15
FTLN 2505	I have a faint cold fear thrills through my veins	
FTLN 2506	That almost freezes up the heat of life.	
FTLN 2507	I'll call them back again to comfort me.—	
FTLN 2508	Nurse!—What should she do here?	
FTLN 2509	My dismal scene I needs must act alone.	20
FTLN 2510	Come, vial.	
	She takes out the vial.	
FTLN 2511	What if this mixture do not work at all?	
FTLN 2512	Shall I be married then tomorrow morning?	
	\( \sim She takes out her knife \)	
	and puts it down beside her.	
FTLN 2513	No, no, this shall forbid it. Lie thou there.	
FTLN 2514	What if it be a poison which the Friar	25

D	1	7	1 • .
Romeo	and	Jul	liet

FTLN 2515

FTLN 2516

FTLN 2517 FTLN 2518

FTLN 2519 FTLN 2520

FTLN 2521

FTLN 2522

FTLN 2523

FTLN 2524

FTLN 2525

FTLN 2526 FTLN 2527

FTLN 2528

FTLN 2529

FTLN 2530 FTLN 2531

FTLN 2532

FTLN 2533

FTLN 2534

FTLN 2535 FTLN 2536

FTLN 2537

FTLN 2538

FTLN 2539 FTLN 2540

FTLN 2541

FTLN 2542

FTLN 2543 FTLN 2544

FTLN 2545

FTLN 2546

FTLN 2547

FTLN 2548 FTLN 2549 ACT 4. SC. 3

Subtly hath ministered to have me dead, Lest in this marriage he should be dishonored Because he married me before to Romeo? I fear it is. And yet methinks it should not, For he hath still been tried a holy man. 30 How if, when I am laid into the tomb, I wake before the time that Romeo Come to redeem me? There's a fearful point. Shall I not then be stifled in the vault, To whose foul mouth no healthsome air breathes in, 35 And there die strangled ere my Romeo comes? Or, if I live, is it not very like The horrible conceit of death and night, Together with the terror of the place— As in a vault, an ancient receptacle 40 Where for this many hundred years the bones Of all my buried ancestors are packed; Where bloody Tybalt, yet but green in earth, Lies fest'ring in his shroud; where, as they say, At some hours in the night spirits resort— 45 Alack, alack, is it not like that I. So early waking, what with loathsome smells, And shrieks like mandrakes torn out of the earth, That living mortals, hearing them, run mad— O, if I \( \text{wake}, \) shall I not be distraught, 50 Environèd with all these hideous fears, And madly play with my forefathers' joints, And pluck the mangled Tybalt from his shroud, And, in this rage, with some great kinsman's bone, As with a club, dash out my desp'rate brains? 55 O look, methinks I see my cousin's ghost Seeking out Romeo that did spit his body Upon a rapier's point! Stay, Tybalt, stay! Romeo, Romeo! Here's drink. I drink to thee. 60

She drinks and falls upon her bed within the curtains.

FTLN 2564

FTLN 2565

What is there?

### Romeo and Juliet

ACT 4. SC. 4

## 「Scene 4」 Enter 「Lady Capulet」 and Nurse.

	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2550	Hold, take these keys, and fetch more spices, nurse.  NURSE	
FTLN 2551	They call for dates and quinces in the pastry.	
	Enter old Capulet.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2552	Come, stir, stir! The second cock hath crowed.	
FTLN 2553	The curfew bell hath rung. 'Tis three o'clock.—	
FTLN 2554	Look to the baked meats, good Angelica.	5
FTLN 2555	Spare not for cost.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 2556	Go, you cot-quean, go,	
FTLN 2557	Get you to bed. Faith, you'll be sick tomorrow	
FTLN 2558	For this night's watching.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2559	No, not a whit. What, I have watched ere now	10
FTLN 2560	All night for lesser cause, and ne'er been sick.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2561	Ay, you have been a mouse-hunt in your time,	
FTLN 2562	But I will watch you from such watching now.	
	Lady 「Capulet and Nurse exit.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2563	A jealous hood, a jealous hood!	
	Enter three or four 「Servingmen with spits and logs and baskets.	

Now fellow,

15

FTLN 2566  FTLN 2567  FTLN 2568  FTLN 2569	Things for the cook, sir, but I know not what.  CAPULET  Make haste, make haste.  First Servingman exits.  Sirrah, fetch drier logs.  Call Peter. He will show thee where they are.	20
	197 Romeo and Juliet ACT 4. SC. 5	
FTLN 2570 FTLN 2571 FTLN 2572 FTLN 2573 FTLN 2574 FTLN 2575	「SECOND SERVINGMAN I have a head, sir, that will find out logs And never trouble Peter for the matter.  CAPULET  Mass, and well said. A merry whoreson, ha!  Thou shalt be loggerhead.  「Second Servingman exits. I Good 「faith, I 'tis day.  The County will be here with music straight,  Play music.	25
FTLN 2576 FTLN 2577	For so he said he would. I hear him near.— Nurse!—Wife! What ho!—What, nurse, I say!	
	Enter Nurse.	
FTLN 2578 FTLN 2579 FTLN 2580 FTLN 2581	Go waken Juliet. Go and trim her up. I'll go and chat with Paris. Hie, make haste, Make haste. The bridegroom he is come already. Make haste, I say.  The exits.	30
	「Scene 57	
FTLN 2582 FTLN 2583 FTLN 2584 FTLN 2585	NURSE, 「approaching the bed Mistress! What, mistress! Juliet!—Fast, I warrant her, she— Why, lamb, why, lady! Fie, you slugabed! Why, love, I say! Madam! Sweetheart! Why, bride!—	

FTLN 2586 FTLN 2587 FTLN 2588 FTLN 2589 FTLN 2590 FTLN 2591 FTLN 2592 FTLN 2593	What, not a word?—You take your pennyworths now.  Sleep for a week, for the next night, I warrant, The County Paris hath set up his rest That you shall rest but little.—God forgive me, Marry, and amen! How sound is she asleep! I needs must wake her.—Madam, madam, madam! Ay, let the County take you in your bed,	5
	199 Romeo and Juliet ACT 4. SC. 5	
FTLN 2594	He'll fright you up, i' faith.—Will it not be?	
FTLN 2595	She opens the bed's curtains. What, dressed, and in your clothes, and down	
FTLN 2596	again?	15
FTLN 2597	I must needs wake you. Lady, lady, lady!—	
FTLN 2598	Alas, alas! Help, help! My lady's dead.—	
FTLN 2599 FTLN 2600	O, weraday, that ever I was born!— Some aqua vitae, ho!—My lord! My lady!	
11LN 2000	Some aqua vitae, no:—wry foru: wry facty:	
	「Enter Lady Capulet. ¬	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2601	What noise is here?	20
	NURSE	
FTLN 2602	O lamentable day!  LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2603	What is the matter?	
	NURSE	
FTLN 2604	Look, look!—O heavy day!	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2605	O me! O me! My child, my only life,	25
FTLN 2606 FTLN 2607	Revive, look up, or I will die with thee. Help, help! Call help.	25
11LN 2007	ricip, help: Can help.	
	Enter 「Capulet. ¬	
FTLN 2608	CAPULET For shame, bring Juliet forth. Her lord is come. NURSE	

FTLN 2609	She's dead, deceased. She's dead, alack the day!	
FTLN 2610	Alack the day, she's dead, she's dead, she's dead.	
FTLN 2611	CAPULET  Ha, let me see her! Out, alas, she's cold.	30
FTLN 2612	Her blood is settled, and her joints are stiff.	30
FTLN 2613	Life and these lips have long been separated.	
FTLN 2614	Death lies on her like an untimely frost	
FTLN 2615	Upon the sweetest flower of all the field.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 2616	O lamentable day!	35
	201 Romeo and Juliet ACT 4. SC. 5	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2617	O woeful time!	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2618	Death, that hath ta'en her hence to make me wail,	
FTLN 2619	Ties up my tongue and will not let me speak.	
	Enter Friar 「Lawrence」 and the County 「Paris, with Musicians.」	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 2620	Come, is the bride ready to go to church?	
1121, 2020	CAPULET	
FTLN 2621	Ready to go, but never to return.—	40
FTLN 2622	O son, the night before thy wedding day	
FTLN 2623	Hath Death lain with thy wife. There she lies,	
FTLN 2624	Flower as she was, deflowered by him.	
FTLN 2625	Death is my son-in-law; Death is my heir.	15
FTLN 2626	My daughter he hath wedded. I will die	45
FTLN 2627	And leave him all. Life, living, all is Death's.  PARIS	
FTLN 2628	Have I thought \[ \text{long} \] to see this morning's face,	
FTLN 2629	And doth it give me such a sight as this?	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2630	Accursed, unhappy, wretched, hateful day!	
FTLN 2631	Most miserable hour that e'er time saw	50
FTLN 2632	In lasting labor of his pilgrimage!	
ļ		

FTLN 2633	But one, poor one, one poor and loving child,	
FTLN 2634	But one thing to rejoice and solace in,	
FTLN 2635	And cruel death hath catched it from my sight!  NURSE	
FTLN 2636	O woe, O woeful, woeful day!	55
FTLN 2637	Most lamentable day, most woeful day	
FTLN 2638	That ever, ever I did yet behold!	
FTLN 2639	O day, O day, O hateful day!	
FTLN 2640	Never was seen so black a day as this!	
FTLN 2641	O woeful day, O woeful day!	60
	PARIS	
FTLN 2642	Beguiled, divorcèd, wrongèd, spited, slain!	
	203 Romeo and Juliet ACT 4. SC. 5	
FTLN 2643	Most detestable death, by thee beguiled,	
FTLN 2644	By cruel, cruel thee quite overthrown!	
FTLN 2645	O love! O life! Not life, but love in death!	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2646	Despised, distressèd, hated, martyred, killed!	65
FTLN 2647	Uncomfortable time, why cam'st thou now	
FTLN 2648	To murder, murder our solemnity?	
FTLN 2649	O child! O child! My soul and not my child!	
FTLN 2650	Dead art thou! Alack, my child is dead,	
FTLN 2651	And with my child my joys are burièd.	70
FTI N 2652	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 2652	Peace, ho, for shame! Confusion's 「cure lives not	
FTLN 2653 FTLN 2654	In these confusions. Heaven and yourself Had part in this fair maid. Now heaven hath all,	
FTLN 2655	And all the better is it for the maid.	
FTLN 2656	Your part in her you could not keep from death,	75
FTLN 2657	But heaven keeps his part in eternal life.	, 0
FTLN 2658	The most you sought was her promotion,	
	For 'twas your heaven she should be advanced;	
FTLN 2659		
FTLN 2659 FTLN 2660	And weep you now, seeing she is advanced	
FTLN 2660		80
FTLN 2660 FTLN 2661	And weep you now, seeing she is advanced	80
	And weep you now, seeing she is advanced Above the clouds, as high as heaven itself?	80
FTLN 2660 FTLN 2661 FTLN 2662	And weep you now, seeing she is advanced Above the clouds, as high as heaven itself? O, in this love you love your child so ill	80

l 5	1 2 1	2-
	your tears, and stick your rosemary	85
	fair corse, and, as the custom is,	
	her best array, bear her to church,	
	igh fond nature bids us all lament, are's tears are reason's merriment.	
Yet natu	ile s tears are reason's merriment.	
	gs that we ordainèd festival	90
1	om their office to black funeral:	70
	ruments to melancholy bells,	
	dding cheer to a sad burial feast,	
	emn hymns to sullen dirges change,	
205	Romeo and Juliet	ACT 4. SC. 5
Our brid	dal flowers serve for a buried corse,	95
And all	things change them to the contrary.	
FRIAR LAW	RENCE	
Sir, go y	you in, and, madam, go with him,	
And go,	Sir Paris. Everyone prepare	
	w this fair corse unto her grave.	
	vens do lour upon you for some ill.	100
Move th	nem no more by crossing their high wil	
	<sup>T</sup> All but the Nurse and the Mus	sicians <sup>†</sup> exit.
FIRST MUS		
Faith, w	ve may put up our pipes and be gone.	
	good fellows, ah, put up, put up,	
	Il you know, this is a pitiful case.	
r <sub>FIRST MUS</sub>	•	
Ay, 「by	my troth, the case may be amended.	105
	r	Vurse <sup>7</sup> exits.
	Enter 「Peter. ¬	
PETER		
Musicians,	O musicians, "Heart's ease,"	
	.,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	nlav
"Hear	t's ease." O, an you will have me live	, pray
"Hear	t's ease."	, play
	t's ease."	, pluj

O musicians,	because my heart itself plays "My	110
	full." O, play me some merry dump to	
comfort	me.	
FIRST MUSIC	$_{ m IAN}$	
	Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play	
now.		
PETER		
You will not		115
FIRST MUSIC		
DETER	No.	
PETER	rea it von comedly	
FIRST MUSIC	ve it you soundly.	
'FIRST MUSIC	What will you give us?	
PETER	what will you give us:	
	n my faith, but the gleek. I will give	
· ·	minstrel.	120
FIRST MUSIC		120
	Then will I give you the	
servino-	creature.	
207	Romeo and Juliet ACT 4. SC. 5	
207	Romeo and Juliet ACT 4. SC. 5	
PETER	Komeo una Junei	
PETER Then will I la	ay the serving-creature's dagger on	
PETER Then will I la	ay the serving-creature's dagger on e. I will carry no crochets. I'll re you, I'll fa	
PETER Then will I la your pat you. Do	ny the serving-creature's dagger on e. I will carry no crochets. I'll re you, I'll fa you note me?	125
PETER Then will I la	ay the serving-creature's dagger on the interpolation is a serving or crochets. I'll re you, I'll far you note me?	125
PETER Then will I la your pat you. Do FIRST MUSICE	ay the serving-creature's dagger on e. I will carry no crochets. I'll <i>re</i> you, I'll <i>fa</i> you note me?  An you <i>re</i> us and <i>fa</i> us, you note us.	125
PETER Then will I la your pat you. Do	ay the serving-creature's dagger on e. I will carry no crochets. I'll <i>re</i> you, I'll <i>fa</i> you note me?  An you <i>re</i> us and <i>fa</i> us, you note us.	125
PETER Then will I la your pat you. Do FIRST MUSICE SECOND MUSICE	ay the serving-creature's dagger on e. I will carry no crochets. I'll re you, I'll fa you note me?  An you re us and fa us, you note us.  SICIAN  Pray you, put up your dagger and	125
PETER Then will I la your pat you. Do  FIRST MUSICE SECOND MUSICE put out y	ay the serving-creature's dagger on e. I will carry no crochets. I'll re you, I'll fa you note me?  An you re us and fa us, you note us.  SICIAN  Pray you, put up your dagger and	125
PETER Then will I la your pat you. Do first music second fmus put out y fpeter	ay the serving-creature's dagger on e. I will carry no crochets. I'll re you, I'll fa you note me?  An you re us and fa us, you note us.  SICIAN  Pray you, put up your dagger and your wit.	125
PETER Then will I la your pat you. Do FIRST MUSIC SECOND MUSIC put out y FPETER Then	An you re us and fa us, you note us.  SICIAN  Pray you, put up your dagger and your wit.  have at you with my wit. I will dry-beat	
PETER Then will I la your pat you. Do FIRST MUSICE SECOND MUSICE put out y PETER Then you with	An you re us and fa us, you note us.  SICIAN  Pray you, put up your dagger and your wit.  The property of the	125
PETER Then will I la your pat you. Do FIRST MUSIC SECOND MUSIC Put out y PETER Then you with Answer	An you re us and fa us, you note us.  SICIAN  Pray you, put up your dagger and your wit.  The analysis of the serving creature's dagger on the interest of the serving of t	
PETER Then will I la your pat you. Do FIRST MUSICE SECOND MUSICE put out y PETER Then you with	An you re us and fa us, you note us.  SICIAN  Pray you, put up your dagger and your wit.  That we at you with my wit. I will dry-beat an iron wit, and put up my iron dagger.  When griping griefs the heart doth wound	
PETER Then will I la your pat you. Do FIRST MUSIC SECOND MUSIC PUT OUT Y PETER Then you with Answer	An you re us and fa us, you note us.  SICIAN  Pray you, put up your dagger and your wit.  The analysis of the serving creature's dagger on the interest of the serving of t	

FTLN 2716	Why "silver sound"? Why "music with her silver	135
FTLN 2717	sound"? What say you, Simon Catling?	
	FIRST MUSICIAN	
FTLN 2718	Marry, sir, because silver hath a	
FTLN 2719	sweet sound.	
	PETER	
FTLN 2720	Prates.—What say you, Hugh Rebeck?	
	SECOND MUSICIAN	
FTLN 2721	I say "silver sound" because musicians	140
FTLN 2722	sound for silver.	
	PETER	
FTLN 2723	Prates too.—What say you, James Soundpost?	
	THIRD MUSICIAN	
FTLN 2724	Faith, I know not what to say.	
	PETER	
FTLN 2725	O, I cry you mercy. You are the singer. I will say	
FTLN 2726	for you. It is "music with her silver sound" because	145
FTLN 2727	musicians have no gold for sounding:	
FTLN 2728	Sings. Then music with her silver sound	
FTLN 2729	With speedy help doth lend redress.	
	He exits.	
	FIRST MUSICIAN	
FTLN 2730	What a pestilent knave is this same!	
	SECOND MUSICIAN	
FTLN 2731	Hang him, Jack. Come, we'll in	150
FTLN 2732	here, tarry for the mourners, and stay dinner.	
	$\lceil They \rceil$ exit.	

## $\lceil ACT 5 \rceil$

「Scene 17 Enter Romeo.

ROMEO

•	e flattering truth of sleep,	
	age some joyful news at hand.	
•	rd sits lightly in his throne,	
•	an unaccustomed spirit	_
	he ground with cheerful thoughts.	5
	y came and found me dead	
~	that gives a dead man leave to	
think!)	1 1'6 24 1'	
	ch life with kisses in my lips	10
	nd was an emperor.	10
	eet is love itself possessed	
When but love's	shadows are so rich in joy!	
Enter Romeo	o's man \[ Balthasar, in riding boots. \]	
News from Vero	ona!—How now, Balthasar?	
Dost thou not br	ing me letters from the Friar?	
How doth my lac	dy? Is my father well?	15
How doth my Ju	lliet? That I ask again,	
For nothing can	be ill if she be well.	
BALTHASAR		
Then she is well	and nothing can be ill.	
Her body sleeps	in Capels' monument,	
And her immorta	al part with angels lives.	20
	211	
213	Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 1	
	Komeo ana Junei	
I saw her laid lov	w in her kindred's vault	<del>-</del>
I saw her laid lov And presently to	w in her kindred's vault ook post to tell it you.	
I saw her laid lov And presently to O, pardon me for	w in her kindred's vault ook post to tell it you. r bringing these ill news,	_
I saw her laid lov And presently to O, pardon me for	w in her kindred's vault ook post to tell it you.	
I saw her laid lov And presently to O, pardon me for Since you did lea	w in her kindred's vault ook post to tell it you. r bringing these ill news, ave it for my office, sir.	<b>-</b>
I saw her laid lov And presently to O, pardon me for Since you did lea ROMEO Is it e'en so?—T	w in her kindred's vault ook post to tell it you. r bringing these ill news, ave it for my office, sir. Then I deny you, stars!—	25
I saw her laid lov And presently to O, pardon me for Since you did lea ROMEO Is it e'en so?—T Thou knowest m	w in her kindred's vault bok post to tell it you. r bringing these ill news, ave it for my office, sir. Then I deny you, stars!— by lodging. Get me ink and paper,	<b>-</b> 25
I saw her laid lov And presently to O, pardon me for Since you did lea ROMEO Is it e'en so?—T Thou knowest m And hire post-ho	w in her kindred's vault ook post to tell it you. r bringing these ill news, ave it for my office, sir. Then I deny you, stars!—	25
I saw her laid lov And presently to O, pardon me for Since you did lea ROMEO Is it e'en so?—T Thou knowest m And hire post-ho	w in her kindred's vault ook post to tell it you. r bringing these ill news, ave it for my office, sir. Then I deny you, stars!— ay lodging. Get me ink and paper, brses. I will hence tonight.	25
I saw her laid lov And presently to O, pardon me for Since you did lea ROMEO Is it e'en so?—T Thou knowest m And hire post-ho BALTHASAR I do beseech you	w in her kindred's vault ook post to tell it you. r bringing these ill news, ave it for my office, sir. Then I deny you, stars!— ay lodging. Get me ink and paper, brses. I will hence tonight. a, sir, have patience.	25
I saw her laid lov And presently to O, pardon me for Since you did lea ROMEO Is it e'en so?—T Thou knowest m And hire post-ho BALTHASAR I do beseech you	w in her kindred's vault bok post to tell it you. r bringing these ill news, ave it for my office, sir.  Then I deny you, stars!— by lodging. Get me ink and paper, borses. I will hence tonight.  It, sir, have patience. bale and wild and do import	25

İ	ROMEO	
FTLN 2763	Tush, thou art deceived.	
FTLN 2764	Leave me, and do the thing I bid thee do.	
FTLN 2765	Hast thou no letters to me from the Friar?	
	BALTHASAR	
FTLN 2766	No, my good lord.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2767	No matter. Get thee gone,	35
FTLN 2768	And hire those horses. I'll be with thee straight.	
	「Balthasar」 exits.	
FTLN 2769	Well, Juliet, I will lie with thee tonight.	
FTLN 2770	Let's see for means. O mischief, thou art swift	
FTLN 2771	To enter in the thoughts of desperate men.	
FTLN 2772	I do remember an apothecary	40
FTLN 2773	(And hereabouts he dwells) which late I noted	
FTLN 2774	In tattered weeds, with overwhelming brows,	
FTLN 2775	Culling of simples. Meager were his looks.	
FTLN 2776	Sharp misery had worn him to the bones.	
FTLN 2777	And in his needy shop a tortoise hung,	45
FTLN 2778	An alligator stuffed, and other skins	
FTLN 2779	Of ill-shaped fishes; and about his shelves,	
FTLN 2780	A beggarly account of empty boxes,	
FTLN 2781	Green earthen pots, bladders, and musty seeds,	
FTLN 2782	Remnants of packthread, and old cakes of roses	50
FTLN 2783	Were thinly scattered to make up a show.	
FTLN 2784	Noting this penury, to myself I said	
	,	
	215 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 1	
FTLN 2785	"An if a man did need a poison now,	
FTLN 2786	Whose sale is present death in Mantua,	
FTLN 2787	Here lives a caitiff wretch would sell it him."	55
FTLN 2788	O, this same thought did but forerun my need,	
FTLN 2789	And this same needy man must sell it me.	
FTLN 2790	As I remember, this should be the house.	
FTLN 2791	Being holiday, the beggar's shop is shut.—	
FTLN 2792	What ho, Apothecary!	60
	「Enter Apothecary. ¬	

ĺ	APOTHECARY		
	Who calls so loud?		
	ROMEO		
	Come hither, man. I see that thou art poor.		
	「He offers r	noney. $^{I}$	
	Hold, there is forty ducats. Let me have		
	A dram of poison, such soon-speeding gear		
	As will disperse itself through all the veins,		65
	That the life-weary taker may fall dead,		
	And that the trunk may be discharged of breath		
	As violently as hasty powder fired		
	Doth hurry from the fatal cannon's womb.		
	APOTHECARY		
	Such mortal drugs I have, but Mantua's law		70
	Is death to any he that utters them.		
	ROMEO		
	Art thou so bare and full of wretchedness,		
	And fearest to die? Famine is in thy cheeks,		
	Need and oppression starveth in thy eyes,		
	Contempt and beggary hangs upon thy back.		75
	The world is not thy friend, nor the world's law.		
	The world affords no law to make thee rich.		
	Then be not poor, but break it, and take this.		
	APOTHECARY		
	My poverty, but not my will, consents.		
	ROMEO		
	I [pay] thy poverty and not thy will.		80
	,		
	217 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 5. SC. 2	
	APOTHECARY, \( \frac{1}{giving him the poison} \)		
	Put this in any liquid thing you will  And drink it off, and if you had the strength		
	And drink if oil, and if you had the strength		
	·		
	Of twenty men, it would dispatch you straight.		
	Of twenty men, it would dispatch you straight.  ROMEO, 「handing him the money」		
	Of twenty men, it would dispatch you straight.  ROMEO, 「handing him the money」  There is thy gold, worse poison to men's souls,		0.5
	Of twenty men, it would dispatch you straight.  ROMEO, 「handing him the money There is thy gold, worse poison to men's souls,  Doing more murder in this loathsome world		85
	Of twenty men, it would dispatch you straight.  ROMEO, 「handing him the money There is thy gold, worse poison to men's souls,  Doing more murder in this loathsome world  Than these poor compounds that thou mayst not		85
	Of twenty men, it would dispatch you straight.  ROMEO, 「handing him the money There is thy gold, worse poison to men's souls,  Doing more murder in this loathsome world		85

Farewell, buy food, and get thyself in flesh.  [Apothecary exits.]	
Come, cordial and not poison, go with me	90
To Juliet's grave, for there must I use thee.	
$\lceil He \ exits. \rceil$	
「Scene 2↑	
Enter Friar John.	
FRIAR JOHN	
Holy Franciscan friar, brother, ho!	
•	
Enter 「Friar Lawrence.	
FRIAR LAWRENCE	
This same should be the voice of Friar John.—	
Welcome from Mantua. What says Romeo?	
Or, if his mind be writ, give me his letter.	
FRIAR JOHN	
Going to find a barefoot brother out,	5
One of our order, to associate me,	
Here in this city visiting the sick,	
And finding him, the searchers of the town, Suspecting that we both were in a house	
Where the infectious pestilence did reign,	10
Sealed up the doors and would not let us forth,	10
So that my speed to Mantua there was stayed.	
219 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3	
Tomeo una sunci	
FRIAR LAWRENCE	
Who bare my letter, then, to Romeo?	
FRIAR JOHN	
I could not send it—here it is again—	
Returning the letter.	
Nor get a messenger to bring it thee,	15
So fearful were they of infection.	
FRIAR LAWRENCE	

TLN 2840 TLN 2841 TLN 2842 TLN 2843 TLN 2844 TLN 2845	Unhappy fortune! By my brotherhood, The letter was not nice but full of charge, Of dear import, and the neglecting it May do much danger. Friar John, go hence. Get me an iron crow and bring it straight Unto my cell. FRIAR JOHN		20
TLN 2846	Brother, I'll go and bring it thee.	He exits.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	He exiis.	
TLN 2847	Now must I to the monument alone.		
TLN 2848	Within this three hours will fair Juliet wake.		25
TLN 2849 TLN 2850	She will be shrew me much that Romeo Hath had no notice of these accidents.		
TLN 2851	But I will write again to Mantua,		
TLN 2852	And keep her at my cell till Romeo come.		
TLN 2853	Poor living corse, closed in a dead man's tomb!	He exits.	30
	Scene 37 Enter Paris and his Page.		
	PARIS		
TLN 2854	Give me thy torch, boy. Hence and stand aloof.		
TLN 2855 TLN 2856	Yet put it out, for I would not be seen. Under yond 「yew」 trees lay thee all along,		
TLN 2857	Holding thy ear close to the hollow ground.		
TLN 2858	So shall no foot upon the churchyard tread		5
TLN 2859	(Being loose, unfirm, with digging up of graves)		
	221	ACT 5 SC 2	
	221 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 5. SC. 3	
TI N 2940		ACT 5. SC. 3	
TLN 2860 TLN 2861	But thou shalt hear it. Whistle then to me	ACT 5. SC. 3	
		ACT 5. SC. 3	
TLN 2861	But thou shalt hear it. Whistle then to me As signal that thou hearest something approach. Give me those flowers. Do as I bid thee. Go. PAGE, 「aside	ACT 5. SC. 3	
TLN 2861	But thou shalt hear it. Whistle then to me As signal that thou hearest something approach. Give me those flowers. Do as I bid thee. Go.	ACT 5. SC. 3	10

	<sup>↑</sup> He moves away from Paris.	
	PARIS, \(\sigma_{scattering flowers}\)	
FTLN 2865	Sweet flower, with flowers thy bridal bed I strew	
FTLN 2866	(O woe, thy canopy is dust and stones!)	
FTLN 2867	Which with sweet water nightly I will dew,	
FTLN 2868	Or, wanting that, with tears distilled by moans.	15
FTLN 2869	The obsequies that I for thee will keep	
FTLN 2870	Nightly shall be to strew thy grave and weep.	
	「Page」 whistles.	
FTLN 2871	The boy gives warning something doth approach.	
FTLN 2872	What cursed foot wanders this way tonight,	
FTLN 2873	To cross my obsequies and true love's rite?	20
FTLN 2874	What, with a torch? Muffle me, night, awhile.	
	「He steps aside. ☐	
	Enter Romeo and 「Balthasar. ¬	
	Zinei Romeo ana Bannasar.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2875	Give me that mattock and the wrenching iron.	
FTLN 2876	Hold, take this letter. Early in the morning	
FTLN 2877	See thou deliver it to my lord and father.	
FTLN 2878	Give me the light. Upon thy life I charge thee,	25
FTLN 2879	Whate'er thou hearest or seest, stand all aloof	
FTLN 2880	And do not interrupt me in my course.	
FTLN 2881	Why I descend into this bed of death	
FTLN 2882	Is partly to behold my lady's face,	
FTLN 2883	But chiefly to take thence from her dead finger	30
FTLN 2884	A precious ring, a ring that I must use	
FTLN 2885	In dear employment. Therefore hence, begone.	
FTLN 2886	But, if thou, jealous, dost return to pry	
FTLN 2887	In what I farther shall intend to do,	
	223 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3	
	- Romeo una sunci	
		25
FTLN 2888	By heaven, I will tear thee joint by joint	35
FTLN 2889	And strew this hungry churchyard with thy limbs.	
FTLN 2890	The time and my intents are savage-wild,	
FTLN 2891	More fierce and more inexorable far	
FTLN 2892	Than empty tigers or the roaring sea.	
	'BALIHASAK '	

FTLN 2893	I will be gone, sir, and not trouble you.	40
FTLN 2894	ROMEO So shalt thou show me friendship. Take thou that.	
1121(20)	Giving money.	
FTLN 2895	Live and be prosperous, and farewell, good fellow.	
	BALTHASAR, aside	
FTLN 2896	For all this same, I'll hide me hereabout.	
FTLN 2897	His looks I fear, and his intents I doubt.	
	√He steps aside. ¬	
	ROMEO, \[ \frac{f}{beginning to force open the tomb} \]	
FTLN 2898	Thou detestable maw, thou womb of death,	45
FTLN 2899	Gorged with the dearest morsel of the earth,	
FTLN 2900	Thus I enforce thy rotten jaws to open,	
FTLN 2901	And in despite I'll cram thee with more food.	
	PARIS	
FTLN 2902	This is that banished haughty Montague	
FTLN 2903	That murdered my love's cousin, with which grief	50
FTLN 2904	It is supposèd the fair creature died,	
FTLN 2905	And here is come to do some villainous shame	
FTLN 2906	To the dead bodies. I will apprehend him.	
	Stepping forward.	
FTLN 2907	Stop thy unhallowed toil, vile Montague.	
FTLN 2908	Can vengeance be pursued further than death?	55
FTLN 2909	Condemnèd villain, I do apprehend thee.	
FTLN 2910	Obey and go with me, for thou must die. ROMEO	
FTLN 2911	I must indeed, and therefore came I hither.	
	Good gentle youth, tempt not a desp'rate man.	
FTLN 2912 FTLN 2913	Fly hence and leave me. Think upon these gone.	60
FTLN 2913	Let them affright thee. I beseech thee, youth,	00
1.1LIV 2914	Let them arright thee. I beseech thee, youth,	
	225 Roman and Juliat ACT 5. SC. 3	
	225 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3	
TYPE N. 2017	Dut not another sin upon my head	
FTLN 2915	Put not another sin upon my head	
FTLN 2916	By urging me to fury. O, begone!	
FTLN 2917	By heaven, I love thee better than myself, For I come hither armed against myself.	65
FTLN 2918 FTLN 2919	Stay not, begone, live, and hereafter say	0.5
FTLN 2919 FTLN 2920	A madman's mercy bid thee run away.	
11111 2/20	PARIS	

TTEL N. 2021	I 1. 1.6. (I [	l
FTLN 2921	I do defy thy commination	
FTLN 2922	And apprehend thee for a felon here.  ROMEO	
FTLN 2923	Wilt thou provoke me? Then have at thee, boy!	70
1 1LN 2)23	They draw and fight.	70
	They araw and Jight.	
FTLN 2924	O Lord, they fight! I will go call the watch.	
F1LN 2924	The exits.	
	PARIS	
ETI N 2025		
FTLN 2925	O, I am slain! If thou be merciful,	
FTLN 2926	Open the tomb; lay me with Juliet.  'He dies.'	
TYPY NY 2025	ROMEO	
FTLN 2927	In faith, I will.—Let me peruse this face.	75
FTLN 2928	Mercutio's kinsman, noble County Paris!	75
FTLN 2929	What said my man when my betossèd soul	
FTLN 2930	Did not attend him as we rode? I think	
FTLN 2931	He told me Paris should have married Juliet.	
FTLN 2932	Said he not so? Or did I dream it so?	00
FTLN 2933	Or am I mad, hearing him talk of Juliet,	80
FTLN 2934	To think it was so?—O, give me thy hand,	
FTLN 2935	One writ with me in sour misfortune's book!	
FTLN 2936	I'll bury thee in a triumphant grave.—	
	The opens the tomb.	
FTLN 2937	A grave? O, no. A lantern, slaughtered youth,	
FTLN 2938	For here lies Juliet, and her beauty makes	85
FTLN 2939	This vault a feasting presence full of light.—	
FTLN 2940	Death, lie thou there, by a dead man interred.	
	$\lceil Laying \ Paris \ in \ the \ tomb. \rceil$	
FTLN 2941	How oft when men are at the point of death	
	227 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3	
FTLN 2942	Have they been merry, which their keepers call	
FTLN 2942	A light'ning before death! O, how may I	90
FTLN 2944	Call this a light'ning?—O my love, my wife,	
FTLN 2944 FTLN 2945	Death, that hath sucked the honey of thy breath,	
FTLN 2946	Hath had no power yet upon thy beauty.	
FTLN 2946 FTLN 2947	Thou art not conquered. Beauty's ensign yet	
FTLN 2947 FTLN 2948	Is crimson in thy lips and in thy cheeks,	95
1 1111 2740	is crimson in my ups and in my checks,	

FTLN 2949	And death's pale flag is not advanced there.—	1
FTLN 2949 FTLN 2950	Tybalt, liest thou there in thy bloody sheet?	
FTLN 2951	O, what more favor can I do to thee	
FTLN 2952	Than with that hand that cut thy youth in twain	
FTLN 2953	To sunder his that was thine enemy?	100
FTLN 2954	Forgive me, cousin.—Ah, dear Juliet,	
FTLN 2955	Why art thou yet so fair? Shall I believe	
FTLN 2956	That unsubstantial death is amorous,	
FTLN 2957	And that the lean abhorrèd monster keeps	
FTLN 2958	Thee here in dark to be his paramour?	105
FTLN 2959	For fear of that I still will stay with thee	
FTLN 2960	And never from this [palace] of dim night	
FTLN 2961	Depart again. Here, here will I remain	
FTLN 2962	With worms that are thy chambermaids. O, here	
FTLN 2963	Will I set up my everlasting rest	110
FTLN 2964	And shake the yoke of inauspicious stars	
FTLN 2965	From this world-wearied flesh! Eyes, look your last.	
FTLN 2966	Arms, take your last embrace. And, lips, O, you	
FTLN 2967	The doors of breath, seal with a righteous kiss	
FTLN 2968	A dateless bargain to engrossing death.	115
	「Kissing Juliet. ☐	
FTLN 2969	Come, bitter conduct, come, unsavory guide!	
FTLN 2970	Thou desperate pilot, now at once run on	
FTLN 2971	The dashing rocks thy seasick weary bark!	
FTLN 2972	Here's to my love. \[ \int Drinking. \] O true apothecary,	
FTLN 2973	Thy drugs are quick. Thus with a kiss I die.	120
	「He dies. ¬	
	Enter Friar <sup>[</sup> Lawrence] with lantern, crow, and spade.	
	229 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3	
	EDIAD I AWDENGE	
FTLN 2974	FRIAR LAWRENCE Saint Francis be my speed! How oft tonight	
FTLN 2974 FTLN 2975	Have my old feet stumbled at graves!—Who's there?	
1 1111 47/3	Thave my old feet stufficied at graves:—who s there:  [BALTHASAR]	
FTLN 2976	Here's one, a friend, and one that knows you well.	
1.1LN 29/0	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 2977	Bliss be upon you. Tell me, good my friend,	
FTLN 2978	What torch is youd that vainly lends his light	125
11111 2710	That toton is joine that valing folias his light	123

TLN 2997 TLN 2998 TLN 2999 TLN 3000	Romeo!— Alack, alack, what blood is this which stains The stony entrance of this sepulcher? What mean these masterless and gory swords	145
TLN 2994 TLN 2995 TLN 2996	As I did sleep under this 「yew tree here, I dreamt my master and another fought, And that my master slew him.  FRIAR LAWRENCE, 「moving toward the tomb ]	
TLN 2991 TLN 2992 TLN 2993	If I did stay to look on his intents.  FRIAR LAWRENCE  Stay, then. I'll go alone. Fear comes upon me.  O, much I fear some ill unthrifty thing.  FRALTHASAR	140
ΓLN 2989 ΓLN 2990	My master knows not but I am gone hence, And fearfully did menace me with death	133
TLN 2987	Go with me to the vault.  \[ \Gamma_{\text{BALTHASAR}} \]  I dare not, sir.	135
LN 2986	Full half an hour. FRIAR LAWRENCE	
LN 2985	FRIAR LAWRENCE  How long hath he been there?    Table   Table	
LN 2984	「BALTHASAR」 Romeo.	
LN 2982 LN 2983	One that you love.  FRIAR LAWRENCE  Who is it?	130
LN 2981	TBALTHASAR It doth so, holy sir, and there's my master,	

	JULIET	
FTLN 3006	O comfortable friar, where is my lord?	
FTLN 3007	I do remember well where I should be,	
FTLN 3008	And there I am. Where is my Romeo?	155
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 3009	I hear some noise.—Lady, come from that nest	
FTLN 3010	Of death, contagion, and unnatural sleep.	
FTLN 3011	A greater power than we can contradict	
FTLN 3012	Hath thwarted our intents. Come, come away.	
FTLN 3013	Thy husband in thy bosom there lies dead,	160
FTLN 3014	And Paris, too. Come, I'll dispose of thee	
FTLN 3015	Among a sisterhood of holy nuns.	
FTLN 3016	Stay not to question, for the watch is coming.	
FTLN 3017	Come, go, good Juliet. I dare no longer stay.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 3018	Go, get thee hence, for I will not away.	165
	He exits.	
FTLN 3019	What's here? A cup closed in my true love's hand?	
FTLN 3020	Poison, I see, hath been his timeless end.—	
FTLN 3021	O churl, drunk all, and left no friendly drop	
FTLN 3022	To help me after! I will kiss thy lips.	170
FTLN 3023	Haply some poison yet doth hang on them,  To make me die with a restorative.	170
FTLN 3024	She kisses him.	
FTLN 3025	Thy lips are warm!	
1.1LN 2022	Thy hps are warm:	
	Enter [Paris's Page] and Watch.	
	FIRST WATCH	
FTLN 3026	Lead, boy. Which way?	
	JULIET TO THE WHILE IN CO. 1	
FTLN 3027	Yea, noise? Then I'll be brief. O, happy dagger,	177
FTLN 3028	This is thy sheath. There rust, and let me die.	175
	She takes Romeo's dagger, stabs herself, and dies.	
	233 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3	
	رد	
*****	This is the place them where the touch doth hours	
FTLN 3029	This is the place, there where the torch doth burn.	
	· FIK51 · WATCH	

FTLN 3030 FTLN 3031	The ground is bloody.—Search about the churchyard.			
FTLN 3031				
	「Some watchmen exit. ¬			
FTLN 3033	Pitiful sight! Here lies the County slain,	180		
FTLN 3034	And Juliet bleeding, warm, and newly dead,			
FTLN 3035	Who here hath lain this two days burièd.—			
FTLN 3036	Go, tell the Prince. Run to the Capulets.			
FTLN 3037	Raise up the Montagues. Some others search.			
FTLN 3038	We see the ground whereon these woes do lie,	185		
FTLN 3039	But the true ground of all these piteous woes	102		
FTLN 3040				
	Enter [Watchmen with] Romeo's man [Balthasar.]			
	「SECOND WATCH			
FTLN 3041	Here's Romeo's man. We found him in the			
FTLN 3042	churchyard.			
	「FIRST WATCH			
FTLN 3043	Hold him in safety till the Prince come hither.	190		
	Enter Friar [Lawrence] and another Watchman.			
	THIRD WATCH			
FTLN 3044	Here is a friar that trembles, sighs, and weeps.			
FTLN 3045	We took this mattock and this spade from him			
FTLN 3046	As he was coming from this churchyard's side.			
FTF1 N1 20 47	FIRST WATCH			
FTLN 3047	A great suspicion. Stay the Friar too.			
	Enter the Prince \( \text{with Attendants.} \)			
	PRINCE			
FTLN 3048	What misadventure is so early up	195		
FTLN 3049	That calls our person from our morning rest?			
	235 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3			
Enter <sup>C</sup> apulet and Lady Capulet.				

		ĺ	
	CAPULET		
FTLN 3050	What should it be that is so \( \text{Shrieked} \) abroad?		
	LADY CAPULET		
FTLN 3051	O, the people in the street cry "Romeo,"		
FTLN 3052			
FTLN 3053	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
FTLN 3054	PRINCE What fear is this which startles in four ears?		
F1LN 3034	FIRST WATCH		
FTLN 3055	Sovereign, here lies the County Paris slain,		
FTLN 3056	And Romeo dead, and Juliet, dead before,		
FTLN 3057			
	PRINCE		
FTLN 3058	Search, seek, and know how this foul murder	205	
FTLN 3059	comes.		
	「FIRST WATCH		
FTLN 3060	Here is a friar, and \( \slaughtered \) Romeo's man,		
FTLN 3061	With instruments upon them fit to open		
FTLN 3062	These dead men's tombs.		
	CAPULET		
FTLN 3063	O heavens! O wife, look how our daughter bleeds!	210	
FTLN 3064	This dagger hath mista'en, for, lo, his house		
FTLN 3065	Is empty on the back of Montague,		
FTLN 3066	And it mis-sheathèd in my daughter's bosom.		
TTPV NV 20 67	LADY CAPULET		
FTLN 3067	O me, this sight of death is as a bell  That warns my old ago to a sepulcher	215	
FTLN 3068	That warns my old age to a sepulcher.	213	
	Enter Montague.		
	PRINCE		
FTLN 3069	Come, Montague, for thou art early up		
FTLN 3070	To see thy son and heir now [early] down.		
	MONTAGUE		
FTLN 3071	Alas, my liege, my wife is dead tonight.		
	,		
	237 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3		
FTLN 3072	Grief of my son's exile hath stopped her breath.		
11111 3012	offer of my son s exile had stopped her breath.		

FTLN 3073	What further woe conspires against mine age?	220	
	PRINCE		
FTLN 3074			
TTT N 2055	MONTAGUE, seeing Romeo dead		
FTLN 3075	O thou untaught! What manners is in this,		
FTLN 3076	To press before thy father to a grave?  PRINCE		
FTLN 3077			
FTLN 3077	Seal up the mouth of outrage for awhile,  Till we can clear these ambiguities		
FTLN 3078	And know their spring, their head, their true	225	
FTLN 3079	descent,		
FTLN 3081	And then will I be general of your woes		
FTLN 3082	And lead you even to death. Meantime forbear,		
FTLN 3083	And let mischance be slave to patience.—	230	
FTLN 3084	Bring forth the parties of suspicion.	230	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE		
FTLN 3085	I am the greatest, able to do least,		
FTLN 3086	Yet most suspected, as the time and place		
FTLN 3087	Doth make against me, of this direful murder.		
FTLN 3088	And here I stand, both to impeach and purge	235	
FTLN 3089	Myself condemnèd and myself excused.		
	PRINCE		
FTLN 3090	Then say at once what thou dost know in this.		
	FRIAR LAWRENCE		
FTLN 3091	I will be brief, for my short date of breath		
FTLN 3092	Is not so long as is a tedious tale.		
FTLN 3093	Romeo, there dead, was husband to that Juliet,	240	
FTLN 3094	And she, there dead, \( \text{that} \) Romeo's faithful wife.		
FTLN 3095	I married them, and their stol'n marriage day		
FTLN 3096	Was Tybalt's doomsday, whose untimely death		
FTLN 3097	Banished the new-made bridegroom from this city,		
FTLN 3098	For whom, and not for Tybalt, Juliet pined.		
FTLN 3099	You, to remove that siege of grief from her,		
FTLN 3100	Betrothed and would have married her perforce		
FTLN 3101	To County Paris. Then comes she to me,		
FTLN 3102	And with wild looks bid me devise some mean		
	239 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3		
	239 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3		
FTLN 3103	To rid her from this second marriage,	250	

FTLN 3104 FTLN 3105	Or in my cell there would she kill herself. Then gave I her (so tutored by my art)	
FTLN 3106 FTLN 3107	A sleeping potion, which so took effect As I intended, for it wrought on her	
FTLN 3107 FTLN 3108	The form of death. Meantime I writ to Romeo	255
FTLN 3109	That he should hither come as this dire night	233
FTLN 3110	To help to take her from her borrowed grave,	
FTLN 3111	Being the time the potion's force should cease.	
FTLN 3112	But he which bore my letter, Friar John,	
FTLN 3113	Was stayed by accident, and yesternight	260
FTLN 3114	Returned my letter back. Then all alone	
FTLN 3115	At the prefixèd hour of her waking	
FTLN 3116	Came I to take her from her kindred's vault,	
FTLN 3117	Meaning to keep her closely at my cell	
FTLN 3118	Till I conveniently could send to Romeo.	265
FTLN 3119	But when I came, some minute ere the time	
FTLN 3120	Of her awakening, here untimely lay	
FTLN 3121	The noble Paris and true Romeo dead.	
FTLN 3122	She wakes, and I entreated her come forth	
FTLN 3123	And bear this work of heaven with patience.	270
FTLN 3124	But then a noise did scare me from the tomb,	
FTLN 3125	And she, too desperate, would not go with me	
FTLN 3126	But, as it seems, did violence on herself.	
FTLN 3127	All this I know, and to the marriage	
FTLN 3128	Her nurse is privy. And if aught in this	275
FTLN 3129	Miscarried by my fault, let my old life	
FTLN 3130	Be sacrificed some hour before his time	
FTLN 3131	Unto the rigor of severest law.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 3132	We still have known thee for a holy man.—	
FTLN 3133	Where's Romeo's man? What can he say to this?	280
	BALTHASAR	
FTLN 3134	I brought my master news of Juliet's death,	
FTLN 3135	And then in post he came from Mantua	
FTLN 3136	To this same place, to this same monument.	
	241 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3	
FTLN 3137	This letter he early bid me give his father	
FTLN 3138	And threatened me with death, going in the vault,	285
FTLN 3139		

PR	If I departed not and left him there.  INCE	
	Give me the letter. I will look on it.—	
	√He takes Romeo's letter. ¬	
	Where is the County's page, that raised the	
	watch?—	
	Sirrah, what made your master in this place?	29
PA	GE	
	He came with flowers to strew his lady's grave	
	And bid me stand aloof, and so I did.	
	Anon comes one with light to ope the tomb,	
	And by and by my master drew on him,	
	And then I ran away to call the watch.	29
PR	INCE	
	This letter doth make good the Friar's words,	
	Their course of love, the tidings of her death;	
	And here he writes that he did buy a poison	
	Of a poor 'pothecary, and therewithal	
	Came to this vault to die and lie with Juliet.	30
	Where be these enemies?—Capulet, Montague,	
	See what a scourge is laid upon your hate,	
	That heaven finds means to kill your joys with love,	
	And I, for winking at your discords too,	
G.	Have lost a brace of kinsmen. All are punished.	30
CA	PULET  O hardhan Mantagua, give ma thu hand	
	O brother Montague, give me thy hand.	
	This is my daughter's jointure, for no more	
M	Can I demand.  ONTAGUE	
IVIC	But I can give thee more,	
	For I will ray her statue in pure gold,	31
	That whiles Verona by that name is known,	
	There shall no figure at such rate be set	
	As that of true and faithful Juliet.	
	243 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3 APULET	
	As rich shall Romeo's by his lady's lie,	

FTLN 3169 FTLN 3170 FTLN 3171 FTLN 3172 FTLN 3173 FTLN 3174	A glooming peace this morning with it brings. The sun for sorrow will not show his head. Go hence to have more talk of these sad things. Some shall be pardoned, and some punished. For never was a story of more woe Than this of Juliet and her Romeo.	「All exit.┐	320